



Theological Seminary.

PRINCETON, N. J.

Part of the
ADDISON ALEXANDER LIBRARY,
which was presented by
MESSRS. R. L. AND A. STUART.

Case,

Division

SCC

Shelf,

Section

1846

Book,

No.

v. 3







Bible English. 1612

v. 3



LEVI.



SIMEON.



RUBEN.



PETER.



ANDREW.



JAMES.



IUDAH.



MATTHEW.



MARK.



JOHN.



DAN.



PHILIP.



NEPHTHALI.

THE
NEVV TESTAMENT
 OF OVR LORD AND
 SAVIOVR IESVS
 CHRIST.

Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke:
 And with the former Translations diligently compared
 and revised, By his Majesties speciall commaundement.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
 BY ROBERT BARKER,
 Printer to the Kings most
 Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO
 1612.



GAD.



BARTHOLO.



ASHER.



LUKE.



JOHN.



MATHEW.



ISACAR.



THOMAS.



JOSEPH.



JAMES.

BENJAMIN. MATTHIAS. IUDE.



ZABVLON.



SIMON.

Mary Holt Her Book

Mary Holt
Her Book ^m_a_m

1711
1712
1713

707

Mary Holt
Her Book
Anno domini

1707



T H E G O S P E L A C C O R D I N G T O S. M A T T H E W.

C H A P. I.

*The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18
Hee was conceived by the holy Ghost, and borne of the
Virgine Mary when shee was espoused to Ioseph. 19
The Angel satisfieth the misdecerning thoughts of Ioseph,
and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

* Luke 3. 23.



He Booke of the
* generation of Ie-
sus Christ, the son
of Dauid, the son
of Abraham.

2 * Abraham
begate Isaac, and
* Isaac begate Ia-
cob, and * Iacob

begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara
of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and
Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and
Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson
begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab,
and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed
begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King,
and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of
her that had bene the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and
Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Afa.
8 And Afa begate Iosaphat, and Iosa-
phat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioa-
tham begate Achas, and Achas begate
Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and
Manasses begate Amon, and Amon be-
gate Iosias.

11 And || Iosias begate Iechonias and
his brethren, about the time they were car-
ried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Ba-
bylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Sa-
lathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, & A-
biud begate Ehakim, & Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, & Sadoc
begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Elea-
zar begate Matthan, & Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the hus-
band of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus,
who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abra-
ham to Dauid, are fourteene generations:
and from Dauid vntill the carying away in-
to Babylon, are foureteene generations:
and from the carying away into Babylon
vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was
on this wise: When as his mother Mary
was espoused to Ioseph (before they came
together) she was found with childe of the
holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a
iust man, and not willing to make her a
publique example, was minded to put her a-
way priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things,
behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared
vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou
sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee
Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived
in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne,
* and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for
he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord
by the Prophet, saying,

23 ¶ Behold, a Virgin shalbe with child,

* 1. Chro. 3.
16, 17.

* Gene. 21. 3.

* Gene. 25.

36.

* Gene. 39.

35.

* Gene. 38.

27.

* 1. Chro. 3.

5. ruth 4. 18.

* 1. Sam. 16.

1. and 17. 12.

* 2. Sam. 12.

24.

* 1. Chro. 3.

10.

* 2. King. 20.

11. 1. chro.

3. 13.

|| Some read,

Iosias begate

Iakim, and Ia-

kims begate Ie-

chonias.

* Luke. 1. 27.

* Luke 1. 31.

* Eay 7. 14.

yond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles :

16 The people which fate in darknesse, saw great light : and to them which fate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

* Mar. 1. 14.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Mar. 1. 16.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me : and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a shippe with Zebedee their father, mending their nets : and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the cite on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the Lawe: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

And seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine : and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, & taught them, saying,

* Luke 6. 20.

3 * Blessed are the poore in spirit : for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed are they that mourne : for they shall be comforted,

5 * Blessed are the mecke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse : * for they shall be filled.

* Psal. 37. 11

* Esa. 65. 13.

7 Blessed are the mercifull : for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

* Psal. 24. 4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake : for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

* 1. Pet. 3. 14

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euil against you falsely for my sake

* 1. Pet. 4. 14

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heauen : For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

† Gr. lying.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth : * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted ? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

* Mar. 9. 50. luke 14. 34.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A cite that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men || light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell : but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

|| The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse than a pecke.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

* Mar. 4. 21. luke 8. 16.

17 ¶ I thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

* 1. Pet. 2. 12

18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

* Luk. 16. 17.

19 * Whosoever therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoever shall doe, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

* Iam. 2. 10.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said || by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not kill : and, Whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

|| Or, to them. * Exod. 20. 13. deut. 5. 17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou foole*, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreth that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye || offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 ¶ Again, ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that yee resist not euill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other also?

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if you salute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Do not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren. 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be layd up, 24 of serving God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seek Gods kingdom.

TAKE heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be scene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward || of your father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, || doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the streets, that they may haue

* Luk. 12. 58.

* Exo. 20. 14.

* Chap. 18.
8. mat. 9. 47.
|| Or, doe cause thee to offend.

* Deut. 24. 1.
Iuke 16. 18.
1. cor. 7. 10

* Exo. 20. 7.
Leuit. 19. 12.
deut 5. 11.

* 1am. 5. 12.

* Exod. 21.
24 le 11. 2
20. deut. 19
21.

* Luk. 6. 29.
rom. 12. 17.
1. cor. 6. 7.

* Deut. 15. 2

* Lcu. 19. 18

* Luk. 6. 27.

* Luk. 23. 34
acts 7. 60.

* Luk. 6. 13.

|| Or, wish.

* Rom. 12. 8
|| Or, canst
not a trumpet
to be seen.

glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thy almes may bee in secrete: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward,

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, & thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they think that they shalbe heard for their much speaking.

8 Beye not therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth what thinges yee haue neede of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray yee: * Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debtors.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For, if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither wil your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, bee not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secret: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpō earth, where moth & rust doth corrupt, and where theeuës breake thorow & steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeuës doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shall be full of darkenes. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he wil hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Beholde the fowles of the aire: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these thinges doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heavenly father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these thinges shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the thinges of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

* Luk. 12. 33
1. tim. 6. 19.

* Luk. 11. 34.

* Luk. 16. 13

* Luke 12.
22. psal. 55.
23. 1 pet.
5. 7.

* Eccles 7.
6.

Luke 11. 2.

* Mar. 11.
5.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ endeth his Sermon in the Mount, reprooueth craft iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false Prophets, 21 Not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the sand.

* Luk. 6. 37.
rom. 2. 1.

Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged.

* Mar. 4. 24.
luke 6. 38.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall bee iudged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you againe.

* Luk. 6. 41.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see cleerely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

* Chap 21.
23. marke
11. 24. luke
11. 9. iohn
16. 14. ian.
1. 6.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall bee giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will hee giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, knowe how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

* Luk. 6. 31.

12 Therefore all thinges * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

* Luk. 13.
24.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadech to destruction, and many there be which goe in therat:

|| Or, how.

14 ¶ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadech vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false Prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but in-

wardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee shall know them by their fruits:

* Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

* Luk. 6. 41.

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 1.
10.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my father which is in heauen.

* Rom. 2. 13.
iames 1. 22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

* Luke 13.
27.

24 ¶ Therefore, * who soeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

* Psal. 6. 8.
* Luke 6.
47.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

* Mar. 1. 22.
luke 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanse the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 filleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and seffereth them to go into the synne.

When he was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

* Mat. 1. 43.
Luk. 5. 12.

2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

* Leuit. 14. 4.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded for a testimonie vnto them.

* Luk. 7. 1.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsey, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and sayd, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my rooffe : but speake the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me : and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth : and to another, Come, and he cometh : and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israell.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen :

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into outer darknesse : there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Mar. 1. 29.
Luk. 4. 38.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wifes mother laid, and sicke of a feuer :

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her : and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

* Mar. 1. 32.
Luk. 4. 40.

16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils : and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

* Esai. 53. 4.
1. pet. 2. 24.

* Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multi-

tudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

* Luk. 9. 57

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests : but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, in so much that the ship was couered with the waues : but hee was asleepe.

* Mar. 4. 37.
Luk. 8. 23.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs : we perishe.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of litle faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

* Mark. 5. 1.
Luk. 8. 26.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine : and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, & perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus : and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

C H A P. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the Palsey, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Lairs daughter, 27 cureth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed Aouer, and came into his owne citie.

* Marke 2. 7.
14. Luke 5. 18.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, saide vnto the sicke of the palsey, Son, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes saide within themelues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, saide, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may knowe that the son of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

* Marke 2.
14. Luke 5.
27.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, follow me, And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, why eateth your Master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, hee saide vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

* Ose 6. 6.
chap. 2. 7.
* 1. Tim. 1.
15.

13 But goye and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

* Mar. 2. 18.
luke 5. 33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus saide vnto them, Can

the childre of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a peece of new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, and the bottels perill: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preferred.

|| Or, yate, or
vnterought
cloth.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perill: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preferred.

18 * While he spake these things vnto them, behold there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead but come & lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue.

* Mar. 5. 22.
luke 8. 41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within herselfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall bee whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about & when he saw her, he saide, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleeper. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd arose.

26 And || the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

|| Or, this same

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house the blinde men came to him: & Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man knowe it.

Luke 11.
4.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

* Chap. 12.
24. mar. 3.
12. Luke 11

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, * He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

* Mar. 6. 6.
Luke 13. 22.

35 * And Ieſus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing euery ſickeſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

* Mar. 6. 34.

36 ¶ * But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they || fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheepe hauing no ſhepherd.

|| Or, were
yred and
ay downe.
Num. 27.

37 Then ſaith hee vnto his diſciples, * The harueſt truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

* Luke 10. 2.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles. 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions: 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

* Mar. 3. 15.
Luke 9. 1.
|| Or, ſker.

And * when hee had called vnto him his twelue diſciples, hee gaue them power || againſt vnclene ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickeſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the ſonne of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddæus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enterye not:

* Acts 13.
16.

6 * Put goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as yee goe, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * || Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meate.)

11 * And into whatſoeuer city or towne ye ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that houſe, or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and || harmeleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhall be giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not yee that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but hee that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not || haue gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

* Luke 10. 9.

* Mark. 6. 8.
Luke 9. 3.
and 12. 35.
|| Or, get.

* 1. Tim. 5.
18. Luke 10.
* Luke 10. 8.

* Mark. 6. 11

* Acts 13. 51

* Luke 19. 3

|| Or, ſimple.

* Mar. 13. 11
Luke 12. 11.

* Luke 21. 16

* Mar. 13. 13

|| Or, end or
finiſh.

* The

* Luk. 6. 40
John. 13. 16

24 * The disciple is not above his master
nor the seruant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he
be as his master, and the seruant as his Lord:
If they haue called the master of the house
Beelzebub, how much more shall they call
them of his household?

* Mar. 4. 12.
Iuke 8. 17.
and 12. 2.

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there
is nothing couered, that shall not be reui-
led; and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tel you in darknes, that speake
ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare,
that preach vpon the house tops.

* Luke. 12. 4

28 * And feare not them which kill the
body, but are not able to kill the soule: but
rather feare him which is able to destroy
both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes solde for a
|| farthing? And one of them shall not fall on
the ground without your Father.

|| It is in val-
hal penie for
thing, in the o-
rignall as be-
ing the tenth
part of the Ro-
mane peny.

33 * But the very haire of your head are
all numbered.

* 2. Sam. 14.
1. Actes 17
24.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more
value then many Sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse
me before men, him will I confesse also be-
fore my Father which is in heauen.

* Iuke. 12. 8
* Mar. 8. 18.
Iuke. 9. 26.
1. tim 3. 13.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before
men, him will I also deny before my Father
which is in heauen.

* Luke. 12. 51

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send
peace on earth: I came not to send peace,
but a sword.

* Mic. 7. 6.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance
* against his father, and the daughter against
her mother, and the daughter in law against
her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his
owne household.

* Luke. 14.
16.

37 * He that loueth father or mother
more then me, is not worthy of me: and he
that loueth sonne or daughter more then
me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.
24 Iuke. 9.
23 Mar. 8.
34.
* Iohn. 12.
25.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and
followeth after me is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it:
and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall
find it.

* Iuke. 10.
16 Iohn. 13.
30.

40 * * He that receiueth you, receiueth
me: and he that receiueth me receiueth him
that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the
name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets
reward: and he that receiueth a righteous
man, in the name of a righteous man, shall
receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Mar. 9. 41.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke

vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold
water onely, in the name of a disciple, veri-
ly I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose
his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimonie
concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both con-
cerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christs spiritalety the vn-
thankfulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida,
and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisdom
in resending the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to
him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

ANd it came to passe, when Iesus had
made an end of commanding his
twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach
and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the
prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of
his disciples,

* Luke. 7. 18

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that
should come? Or do we loke for another?

4 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them,
Go and shew Iohn againe those things
which ye doe heare and see:

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the
lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the
deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *
the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

* Esai 35. 6.

* Esai. 61. 1.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not
be offended in me.

7 * And as they departed, Iesus began
to say vnto y^e multitudes concerning Iohn,
What went yee out into the wilderness to
see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that
weare soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Pro-
phet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a
Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written,
* Behold, I send my messenger before thy
face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Mal. 3. 1.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them
that are borne of women, there hath not ri-
sen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwith-
standing, he that is least in the Kingdome
of heauen, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the
Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen
|| suffereth violence, and the violent take it
by force.

* Luk. 16. 16

|| Or, is gotten
by force, and
they that
sin wth men.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law
prophecied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias
which was for to come.

* Mal. 4. 5.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let
him heare.

16 * But

* Luke. 7. 3.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling on their fellows,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is iustified of her children.

* Luke. 10. 13.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraide the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hel: For if the mighty workes which haue bene done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

* Luke. 10. 11.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reueiled them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

* Iohn. 3. 35.

27 ¶ All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: & no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, & he to whomsoever the Sonne will reueile him.

* Iohn 6. 46.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I wil giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

* Iere. 6. 16. * I. Iohn 5. 3.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reprooueth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe, 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiven, 36 Account shall be made of idle words, 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe: 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

mie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiven, 36 Account shall be made of idle words, 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe: 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples do th at which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him.

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *me* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore, it is lawfull to do well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the mā, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen.

* Marke. 2. 23. luke. 6. 1. deut. 23. 25.

* 1. Sam. 21. 6

* Exod. 29. 33 leuit. 8. 31. and. 24. 9. * Num. 28. 9.

* Of. 1. 6. 7. chap. 9. 13.

* Marke. 3. 1. luke. 6. 6.

|| Or, tooke comfessall,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shewe iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shal not strue, nor cry, neither shal any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him in so much that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they sayd, This fellow doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and sayd vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils; by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shal be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shal be forgiven vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven vnto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is known by his fruit

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luk. 6. 45

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy wordes thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy wordes thou shalt bee condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giue to it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas.

40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shal the son of man be three daies and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the ytermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vnclane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorough drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I wil returne into my house from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him selfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first, Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, *Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speake with thee.*

48 But hee answered and said vnto him: that told him, *Which is my mother*

* Esa. 42. 1.

* Luke 11.

14

* Cha. 9. 34.

* Chap. 16.

1. Luk 11. 29

1. Cor. 1. 22.

* Iona. 1. 17.

* Iona. 3. 5.

* 1. Kin. 10. 1

* Luk. 11. 24

* Mat. 3. 28.

Luk. 12. 10.

1. Iohn 5. 16.

* Heb. 6. 4.

and 10. 26.

2 pet. 1. 20.

And who are my brethren ?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

C H A P. XIII.

3 *The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the dray-net cast into the sea, 53 And how Christ is contemned of his own countrymen.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and lite by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepe-nesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, & he shall haue more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Esaias, which sayth, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: because their heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, & righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the lower.

19 When any one heareth the worde of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, & he becometh vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying; The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the the houlholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He sayd vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also y wheat with the.

* Luke 10.
24.

* Mark. 4. 1.

* Luk. 8. 5.

* Chap. 25.
29.

30 Let both grow together vntil the haruest: and in the time of haruest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first ſtares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdom of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of al seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three f. measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * Al these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that sowed the good seede, is the sonne of man.

38 The field is the world, The good seed, are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuil. * The haruest, is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wayling and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shal the righteous shine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdom of their father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Again the kingdom of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of eery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into the vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shalbe wayling, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then sayd he vnto them, Therefore eery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught the in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not al with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their vnbeliefe.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 Where he feedeth fise thousand men with fise loaves, and two fishes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennasareth healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

A T that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the same of Iesus,

2 And sayd vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

* Mar. 4. 30.
luk. 13. 19.

* Luk. 13. 20.

† The word in the Greeken a measure containing about a pecke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.
* Maik. 4. 33.
* Psal. 7 8 2.

* Ioel 3. 13.
reue. 14. 15.

|| Or, secondales.

* Dan. 12. 3.

* Marke. 6. 1
luke. 4. 16.

* Iohn. 6. 41

* Marke 6. 4
luke. 4. 24.
iohn. 4. 44.

* Marke. 6.
14 Iuke 9. 7.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they took vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke shippe, and came into the coastes of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharises require a signe, 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 And Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus forebether his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

THe * Pharises also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, *It will be faire weather: for the skie is red.*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowering.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And hee left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because wee haue taken no bread.*

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selves, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fue loaves of the fue thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye do not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I, the sonne of man, am?

14 And they sayd, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ ¶ son of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests & Scribes, and bee killed and bee raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and sayd vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but those y^e be of men.

24 ¶ * Then sayd Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shal a man giue in exchange for his soule.

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: * and then he shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There bee some standing here, which shall not taste of

* Mark. 8. 17.
luke. 9. 18.

* Iohn. 6. 69.

* Iohn. 1. 43

* Ioh. 20. 23

* Chap. 10.
38. mar. 8.
34.

* Psal. 61. 12.
rom. 2. 6.
* Mar. 9. 1.
luke. 9. 27.

* Mar. 8. 11.
luk. 12. 54.

* Chap. 14.
17.

* Chap. 15.
34.

death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 23 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

* Mar. 9. 2.
luk. 9. 28.

ANd * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And wastransfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto the Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and saide vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

* 1. Pet. 1. 17.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloude, which said, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am wel pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, vntill the sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

* Chap. 11.
14. mar. 9.
11.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstoode that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

* Mar. 9. 17.
luk. 9. 38.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how

long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, & said, Why could not we call him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remove hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

* Luke. 17. 6

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be betraid into the hands of men:

* Mat. 10. 17
mar. 9. 31.
luk. 9. 44.

23 And they shall kil him, and the third day he shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

|| Called in the
originall Di-
drachma being
in value fif-
teene pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers.

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free,

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find || a piece of money: that take, & giue vnto them for me, & thee.

|| Or, a stater. It
is half an ounce
of silver, in va-
lue two shil-
lings, sixe pence,
after five shil-
lings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble, and harmelesse:

7 To avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgive them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT that same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

* Mark. 9. 33
luk. 9. 46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

* Chap. 19.
14. 1. cor. 14.
20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my name, receiue me.

6 *But who is that offend one of these little ones which beleue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut the off, & cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and castit from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 *For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth hee not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And ifso be that he find it, Verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go & tel him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask: it shall be done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * til seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand || talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fel downe, and || worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred || pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and tolde vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, sayd vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

* Mar. 9. 42.
Luka. 7. 1, 2.

* Chap. 5. 30.
mar. 9. 45.

* Luk. 19. 10.

* Luke. 15. 4.

* Lemir. 19. 17
Luka. 17. 3.

* Deut. 19.
15. iohn. 8.
17 2. cor. 13.
1. heb. 10. 28

* 1. Cor. 5. 9.
2 thes. 3. 4.
* iohn 20.
23. 1. cor. 5.
4.

* Luke. 17. 4.

|| A talent is
750 ounces of
silver, which
after fine shal-
lows the ounce
is 187. 1/2 o. 3.

|| Or, be sought
him.

|| The Roman
penie is the
eighth part of
an ounce, which
after 5 shil-
lings the ounce
is 7. d. ob.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueh little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promisseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

*Mar. 10. 1.

And it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordine:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

*Gen. 1. 27.

4 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen. 2. 24.
ephe. 5. 31.
*1. Cor. 6. 16

5 And sayd, * For this cause shal a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shal be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

*Deut. 24. 1.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

*Chap. 5. 32.
mar. 10. 11.
luke. 16. 18.
1 cor. 7. 11.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shal marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But he said vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselves Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

* Mark. 10.
17. luke. 18.
18.

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness.

* Exod. 20.
13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verily, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shal we haue therefore?

* Mark. 10.
28. luke. 18.
28.

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

* Luk. 22. 30

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

*Mar. 10. 13.
luke. 18. 15.

Chap. 10. 6. mark. 10. 1. Luke 13. 0.

30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

C H A P XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Forcel- leth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebe- deus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vn- to a man that is an houtholder, which went out early in the morning to hire la- bourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the la- bourers for a || peny a day, he sent them in- to his vineyard.

The Romanes- ty is theright part of an- swere, which is for hire, and the othe- r is for the othe- r half peny.

3 And hee went out about the third houre and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And sayd vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire be- ginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued e- uery man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they suppo- sed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good mā of y^e houle,

|| Or, haue con- tinued one houre onely.

12 Saying, These last || haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them e- qual vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But hee answered one of them and said, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill be- cause I am good?

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusa- lem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betraid vnto the chiefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.

19 ¶ And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees childre, with her sonnes, worship- ing him, & desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, y^e one on thy right hand and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shal drinke of, and to be bap- tized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the princes of the Gen- tiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vp- on them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ranfome for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried out, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, be- cause they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt yee that I shall do vnto you?

* Marke 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

* Ioh. 18. 32.

* Mar. 10. 35.

* Luke 22. 25.

* Phil. 2. 7.

* Mar. 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: & immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem upon an asse. 2 doeth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple. 3 putteth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes 35 and the husbandmen, whose law such as were sent vnto him.

*Marke. 11.
1. luk. 19. 29.

And * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of olives, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the vilage ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled that which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esa. 62. 11.
zach. 9. 9.
iohn. 12. 15.

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee mecke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse,

*Marke 11. 1.

6 * And the Disciples went and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Marke 11.
15. luke. 19
45. iohn. 2.
13.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

*Esa. 56. 7.

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall bee called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theecus.

*Iere. 7. 11.
mar. 11. 17.
luke. 19. 46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to

him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of David they were sore displeased,

16 And sayd vnto him, Heardest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

*Psa. 8. 1.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon but leaues only, and sayd vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

*Marke. 11.
13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe priestes and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

*Marke. 11.
27. luk. 20. 1.

24 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shal say From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then belecue him?

26 But if we shal say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

*Chap. 4. 15

27 And they answered Iesus, and sayd, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and sayd, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and sayd, I will not:

Y = = =
bur

but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and sayd likewise; and he answered, and said I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousness, and ye beleued him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleued him. And yewhen ye had seene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house-holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wincesse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other seruants, more then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee set vnto them his son, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they sayd among themselves, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what wil he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiecte, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruites thereof.

44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection. 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

And Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne.

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as yee shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, & gathered together al as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he sayth vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then sayd the king to the seruants, Bind him hand & foot, and take him away, and cast him into utter darkenes, there shall he weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

* Luke. 14. 16
recul. 19. 9.

* Esai. 5. 1.
iere. 2. 21.
marke. 12. 1.
luke. 20. 9.

* Chap. 26. 3.
john. 11. 53.

* Psal. 118.
22. actes. 4.
11.

* Rom 9. 33
1. pet 2. 7.
esi. 8. 14.

* Chap. 20.
16.
* Marke. 12.
13 luke 20.
20.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

Luk. 14. 11. and 18. 4.
12 * And whosoever shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

Luk. 14. 53.
13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to goe in.

Mar. 12. 40
uk. 20. 47.
14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Profelyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hel then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is || guiltie.

| Or, a debter
or bound.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Luk. 11. 42.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Lawe, iudgement, mercie and faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

Luk. 11. 39.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exesse.

26 Thou blind Pharise, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that

the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye Serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore beholde, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betwene the temple and the altar.

* Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * & stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings and ye would not?

* Luk. 13. 34

* 1. Chro. 24.

21.

* 4. Eld. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shal not see me henceforth, till ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is unknowne, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our masters comming.

And * Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, & his Disciples came to him, for to shewe him the buildings of the temple.

* Mar. 13. 1.

luke. 21. 5.

* Luk. 19. 44

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verily I say vnto you,* there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be thrown downe.

3 ¶ And as he fate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him privately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shal deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, & there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When yee therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there; beleue it not.

24 For there shal arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wherefoeuer the carkeise is, there wil the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sonne be darkened, and the Moone shal not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shal all the Tribes of the earth mourne,* and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth his leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things bee fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the daies of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For

* Mar. 13. 21
Luk. 17. 23.

* Luk. 17. 37

* Mar. 13. 24
Luk. 21. 25.
Esay 13. 10.
Ioe 2. 31.
ezek. 32. 7.

* Reuel. 1. 7.

* 1. Cor. 15.
53. 1. thes.
4. 16.

¶ Or, with a
Trumpet and
a great voice,

* Mar. 13. 31

* Chap. 10.
17. Luk. 21.
12 Iohn
16. 3.

* Mar. 13. 14

* Dan. 9. 17.

Gen. 17. 26.
Luk. 17. 36

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,
39 And knewe not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

Luk. 17. 36

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall bee grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

* Mar. 13. 35.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee knowe not what houre your Lord doth come.

* Luk. 13. 39
1. thef. 5. 2.
reuel. 16. 15.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

* Luk. 22. 41

45 * Who then is a faithfull & wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.
47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his good s.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delaieith his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

¶ Or, cut him off.

51 And shall cutte him off asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins, 14 and of the talents.
31 Also the description of the last iudgement.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crye made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are || gone out.

|| Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not y enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buye, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* Chap. 24. 42. marke 13. 33.

14 ¶ * For the kingdom of heauen is as a man traauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

* Luk. 19. 12

15 And vnto one he gaue five || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his feuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

|| A talent is 187. pound. 10 shillings, chap. 18. 24.

16 Then hee that receiued the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants cometh, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me five talents, behold I haue gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithful ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst

vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knewe thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, & said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath tenne talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into ouer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall hee sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, & he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, & ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous aunswere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto the, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euertlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke mee not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, & did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euertlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Psal. 6. 8.
chap. 7. 23.

* Dan. 12. 1.
Iohn 5. 29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Pasche: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 was carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Pasche, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabastrer boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meate.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they

* Mar. 14. 1.
Iude 22. 1.
Iohn 13. 1.

* Ioh. 11. 47

* Mar. 14. 3.
Iohn 11. 1.

* Cha. 13. 12
marke 4. 25.
Iude 8. 18.

* Isa. 58. 7. 1
ezeck. 3. 7. 1

had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue bene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospell shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priestes,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie peces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did, as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 * Now when the cuen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray mee.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man goeth as it written of him: but woe vnto that mā by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man, if he had not bin borne

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and || blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and gaue it to the, saying, Drinke ye al of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night, For it is writtē, * I will smite the Shephard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and saide vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet wil I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus saide vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter saide vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said al the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye heere, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and beganne to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye heere, and watch with me.

39 And he went a litle further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could yee not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: For their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

|| Or, psalme.

* Marke 14.
27. iohn. 16.
32.
* Zach. 13. 7

* Mar. 14. 28
and 16. 7.

* Iohn 13.
38.

* Marke 14.
32. luke 22.
39.

* Deut. 15. 11

* Marke 14.
10. luke 22.
3.

* Mar. 14. 12.
luke 22. 7.

* Marke 14.
18. luke 22.
14. ioh. 13.
21.

* Psal. 41. 9.

* 1. Cor. 11.
24.
|| Many
Greeke copies
haue gaue
thanks.

45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

* Mar. 14. 43
luke 22. 47.
iohn 18. 3.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, Ioe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus saide vnto him, Friende, Wherefore art thou come? The came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

* Gen. 9. 6.
reuel. 13. 10.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for al they that take the sword, shall perishe with y sword

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, & he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

* Esa. 53. 10.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, are yee come out as against a thiefe with swordes and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.

* Lamen. 4.
10.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled:

* Mar. 14. 53
luke 22. 54.
iohn 18. 13.

57 ¶ * And they that had laide hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a far off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesss came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesss,

* Iohn 2. 19

61 And said, This fellow saide, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and saide vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesss against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

* Chap. 16.
27. 1. thess. 4.
16. rom. 14.
10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further neede haue we of witnesss? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

* Esay 50. 6.
|| Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee,

* Mar. 14. 66
luke 22. 55.
iohn 18. 25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saiest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, this fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne hee to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonested of his wife, 24 waspeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

* Mark. 15.
1. luke 22.
66. iohn
18. 28.

2 And when they had bound him, they

led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betraied him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priestes and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betraied the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple,* and departed, & went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and saide, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, & bought with them the potters felde, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called,* The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,* And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And whē he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearst thou not how many things they winnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word; in so much that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him,

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priestes and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The Gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saide vnto them, what shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all sayde vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, & on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thornes, they put it vpon his head and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Crosse.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet,* They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots,

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

* Iohn 18.
40. actus 3.
14.

* Act. 1. 18.

* Act. 1. 19

* Zach. 11. 13

|| Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

* Ioh. 19. 1.
|| Or, gouernours house.

* Luk. 23. 17

* Mar. 15. 21
Luk. 23. 26.

* Iohn 19.
17.

* Psal. 22. 18

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, **THIS IS IEſVS THE KING OF THE IEVVEſ.**

38 Then were there two thieues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Son of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſtes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaide,

42 He ſaues others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he bee the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and we will beleene him.

43 * He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he ſaide, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The thieues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, Lama ſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaide, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and tooke a ſponge, * and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The reſt ſaide, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when hee had cried againe with a loud voice, yelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurreccion, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (be-

holding aſaſſe off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Iofes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Iofeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Iofeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparatiõ, the chiefe Prieſts and Pharifees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Commañd therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt error ſhall bee worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto the, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurreccion: declared by an Angel, to the women.* 9 *Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them.* 11 *The high Priests giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre.* 16 *Chriſt appeareth to his diſciples.* 19 *and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.*

I N the * end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as ſnowe.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and ſaide

* Mar. 15. 42
luke 23. 50.
ioh. 19. 38.

* Pſal. 22. 8.
wiſd. 2. 15,
16.

* Pſal. 22. 1.

* Pſal. 69. 22.

* Mark. 16. 1
ioh. 20. 1.

¶ Or, had bin.

vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I knowe that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as hee said: Come, see the place where the lord lay

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile, and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priestes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while wee slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching the to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

* Mark. 16.
15.

✠ The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a de-will, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.



He beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance: for the remission of finnes.

5 * And there went out vnto him al the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were al baptized of him in the riuier of Iordane, confessing their finnes.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eate locusts & wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shoos I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shal baptize you with the holy ghost

9 * And it came to passe in those daies, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straight way coming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens [opened], and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministered vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleue the Gospel.

* Matth. 3.
13.

|| Or, cloven,
or rent.

* Matth. 4. 1.

* Mat. 4. 12.

* Mala. 3. 1.

* Efs. 40. 3.
Iuke 3. 4.
Iohn 1. 23.

* Mart. 3. 1.

|| Or, vnto:
* Mat. 3. 5.

* Mat. 3. 4.

* Matt. 4.
18.

16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired seruants, and went after him.

* Matt. 4.
13.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

* Mat. 7. 18.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Luke 4. 33

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vnclane spirit, & he cried out, 24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vnclane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, in so much that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vnclane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministered vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sun did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, & them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke

of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils || to speake, because they knew him.

|| Or, to say
that they
knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

* Mat. 8. 2.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was clenfed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And said vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy clenfing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blafe abroad the matter: in so much that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

* Luke 5.
15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the pallsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of Custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

And againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

* Mat. 9. 1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, in so much that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the pallsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the rooffe where hee was: and when they had

* Matt. 8. 14

broken it vp, they let downe the bed where in the sicke of the palfie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palfie, Son, thy sinnes be forgieuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgieue linnes but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sicke of the palfie, Thy sinnes be forgieuen thee: or to say, Arise, & take vp thy bed & walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgieue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palfie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, in so much that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alphæus sitting || at the receipt of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sat also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as

they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the unclean spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Commendeth the blasphemye of casting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath day, or to do euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the || hardnesse of their hearts, Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he

|| Or, raw, or unwrought.

* Matt. 12. 1.

1

* Job 14. 4.
eysay 43. 25.

* Matt. 9. 9.
|| Or, at the
place where
the Custome
was receiued.

* Mat. 9.
14. luke 5.
32.

* Mat. 12. 9.

|| Or, blindness.

ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharifees went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Ieruſalem, and from Idu-mea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they || preſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraightly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his || friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Ieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdom cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All finnes ſhall bee forgiven vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becuſe they ſaid, He hath an vn-cleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren, without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt filleth the temple on the Sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: & the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, & ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the ſoules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

* Matt. 12.
31.

* Matt. 12.
46.

* Matt. 13. 1.

|| Or, preſſed.

* Mat. 10. 1.

|| Or, home.

|| Or, kiſſe-men.

* Matt. 9. 34.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should bee forgiven them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the worde is sown, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the worde, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as heare the worde, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, & some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? & not to be set on a candlestick?

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shal not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede

what you heare: * With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall bee giuen: and he that hath not, from him shal be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and growe vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediately hee putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparision shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 * And the same day, when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other litle ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

* Matt. 7. 2

* Matt. 13. 12.

|| Or, ripe.

* Mat. 13. 31.

* Matt. 13. 34.

* Math. 8. 23.

* Matt. 13. 14.

* 1. Tim. 6. 17.

* Mat. 5. 15.
|| The word,
in the originall,
signifieth a
lesse measure,
as Mat. 5. 15
* Matt. 10.
16.

C H A P. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils,*
 13 *They enter into the swine.* 25 *Hee healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Larius his daughter.*

* Matth. 8.
 18.

ANd * they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vnclane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no nor with chaines :

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stoncs.

6 But when hee saw Iesus a farre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a lowd voice, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vnclane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vnclane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and tolde it in the cite, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was possessed with

the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might bewith him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of y Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the prease behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediately knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

* Mat. 9. 18.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Asloone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he said vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleue.

37 And hee suffered no man to followe him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make ye this abode, and weepe? the damfcell is not dead, but sleepech.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he takerh the father and the mother of the damfcell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damfcell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damfcell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damfcell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damfcell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were astonied with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straidly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded. 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles riue from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves & two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

And * he went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, saue that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vn-beliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him 12 twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and || obserued him: and when hee heard him he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was

* Matt. 9. 35.
luke 13. 22.

* Matt. 10. 1

|| The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.

* Mat. 10. 14
* Act. 13. 51

* Iam. 5. 14.

* Matt. 14. 3.

* Luke 3. 19.

* Levit. 18. 16.

|| Or, animus-grudge.

|| Or, kept him or saved him.

* Mat. 13. 54.

* Iohn 4. 44

come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she saide, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king sent *an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpe, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselves together vnto Iesus, and tolde him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre past.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into

the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred *penie-worth of bread, & giue them to eat?*

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before *vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.*

46 And when hee had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them): and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) & immediately he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

*|| The Rem.
penie is fouen
pence halfe
penie, so mat.
18.28.*

*|| Or, ouer a-
gainst Beth-
saida.*

** Mat. 14.
23.*

** Mat. 14.
34.*

*|| Or, one of
his guard.*

** Luke 9.10.*

** Mat. 14.
13.*

** Mat. 6.39.*

** Mat. 14.
15.*

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrie, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandment of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meate defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vnclane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.

Then came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups & || pots, brazen vessels, and of || tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making y word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And whē he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednes, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vnclane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation :) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread & to cast it vnto y dogs

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

* Matt. 15. 10.

* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

* Matt. 15. 19.

* Matt. 19. 21.

|| Or, Gentile.

|| Or, it.

* Mat. 15. 1.

|| Or, common

|| Or, diligently, in the Original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow.

|| Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.

|| Or, beds.

* Esai 29. 13
matt. 15. 8.

|| Or, frustrate

* Matt. 15. 5.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbes to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 resisteth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 and putteth his disciples to triall of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 teacheth a blind man to see: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the propagation of the Gospel.

In those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from faine.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seven loaves, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did serue them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and hee blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the seven loaves among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but

* Mat. 15.
32.

* Mat. 16. 1

* Mat. 16. 5.

* Mat. 16. 7

* Mat. 16.
93.

but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow mee.

35 For whosoever wil saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoever therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Iesus is transfigured.* 11 *Hee instructeth his disciples, concerning the coming of Elias:* 14 *casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit:* 30 *foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his disciples to humilitie:* 38 *bidding them, not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.*

And he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadech them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: & they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come.

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he someth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

* Matt. 10.
38.

* Mat. 10.
33.

* Mat. 16. 28

* Mat. 17. 1

* Elias. 5. 12

* Matt. 17.
14.

¶ Or, among
your schollers.

¶ Or, dasheth
him.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe, since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst belecue, all things are possible to him that beleueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with teares, Lord, I beleue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, inso much as many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 ¶ But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat downe, and called the twelve, and said vnto them, If any man desire to be the first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoever shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiue me: and whosoever shall receiue me, receiue me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 ¶ For whosoever shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 ¶ And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleue in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 ¶ And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 ¶ Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye || offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ dispatcheth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesteth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluerth a rich man how he may haue eternal life: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promisseth reward to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious sisters to shunke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND ¶ he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him,

* Luke 9. 49.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3.

* Mat. 10. 42.

* Mat. 18. 6.

* Mat. 5. 29 and 18. 8. || Or, cause thee to offend.

* Esai. 65. 24.

|| Or, cause thee to offend.

* Leuit. 2. 13. * Mat. 5. 13.

* Mat. 19. 1.

* Mat. 17. 22.

* Mat. 18. 1

and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he said vnto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And hee answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou

shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and said vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and said vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, said, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lord, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospells,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and heooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoever we shall desire.

* Matth. 5.
12. and 19.
7.

* Mart. 19.
13.

* Mart. 19.
16.

* Mart. 19.
27.

* Mart. 19.
30.

* Mart. 10.
17.

* Mart. 10.
30.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shal be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a rancome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sat by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

48 And many charged him, that hee should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus sayd vnto him, Goe thy

way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christe rideth with triumph vnto Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafe tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witnessse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

And * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stode there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let him go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morow when they were come from Bethanie, hee was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it,

* Luke 22.

25.
|| Or, thinke good.

* Matt. 20.
19.

* Matt. 21.

* Matt. 21.
19.

No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.
And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they came to Hierusalem,
and Iesus went into the Temple, and began
to cast out them that sold and bought in the
Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the
moncy changers, and the seats of them that
sold doies.

16 And would not suffer that any man
should cary any vessel thorow the Temple.

17 And he caught, saying vnto them, Is
it not written, My house shall be called of
all nations the house of praier? but ye haue
made it a denne of theecues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests
heard it, and sought how they might de-
stroy him: for they feared him, because all
the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19. And when Euen was come, he went
out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they pas-
sed by, they saw the fig tree dried vp from
the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance;
saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig tree
which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them,
¶ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that who-
soeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee
thou remoued, and be thou cast into the
Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but
shall beleue that those things which hee
saith, shall come to passe: hee shall haue
whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, ¶ What
things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, be-
leue that ye receive them, and ye shall haue
them.

25. And when yee stand, praying, ¶ For-
giue, if ye haue ought against any: that your
Father also, which is in heauen, may forgive
you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither
will your father which is in heauen, forgive
your trespasses.

27. ¶ And they came againe to Hieru-
salem, and as he was walking in the Tem-
ple, there come to him the chiefe Priests,
and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority
doest thou these things? and who gaue thee
this authoritie to doe these things?

29. And Iesus answered, and said vnto
them, I will also aske of you one question,
and answere me, and I will tell you by what
authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from
heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves,
saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will
say, Why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they fea-
red the people: for all men counted Iohn,
that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Ie-
sus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering,
saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by
what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let vs to vithankefull hus-
bandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes,
and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the
snares of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tri-
bute to Cesar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadducees,
who denied the resurrection: 28 resoluethe the Scribe who
questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the
opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the
people to beware of their ambition & hypocricie: 41 and
commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboute all.

ANd he began to speake vnto them
by parables. A certaine man plant-
ed a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and
dugged a place for the wine fur, and built a
towe, and let it out to husbandmen, and
went into a farr country.

2 And at the season, he sent to the hus-
bandmen a seruint; that he might receiue
from the husbandmen of the fruit of the
vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him,
and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them ano-
ther seruant; and at him they cast stonies
and wounded him in the head, and sent him
away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and
him they killed: and many others, beating
some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his
welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them,
saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst
themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs
kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him,
and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the
vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy
the husbandmen, and wil giue the vineyard
vnto others.

10 And haue yee not read this Scrip-
ture? The stone which the builders reie-
cted, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is
marued vs in our eyes.

* Matt. 21.
33.

* Psal. 118.
10.

* Mat. 21.
11.

* Matt. 21.
19.

¶ Or, haue
the faith of
God.

* Matt. 7. 7.

* Mat. 6. 14.

* Matt. 21.
13.

¶ Or, thing.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, & went their way.

* Matt. 22.
15.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny that I may see it?

¶ Valuing
of our money
euen pence
is Mat. 18.
28.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image & superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

* Matt. 22.
23.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, shall his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed, vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and had no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yet therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of all.

* Mat. 22.
35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbor as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus sawe that hee answered discretely, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

* Mat. 22.
41.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, & whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and take salutations in the market places,

* Mat. 23. 5

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

* Matt. 23.
14.

41 ¶ And Iesus sat ouer against the treasure, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasure: and many that were rich, cast in much.

* Luke 21. 1.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you,

¶ A peece of
brasse money.
See Mat. 10. 9.
¶ It is the se-
uenth part of
one peece of
that brasse
money.

that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasure.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want, did cast in all that she had, *even* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his coming to Iudgement: 32 The house wherof being knowne to none, every man is to watch and pray, that wee bee not found vnprovided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

* Mat. 24. 1.

And * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be thrown downe.

3 And as he saie vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

* Mat. 24. 3

4 * Tels vs, when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counceils, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne:

and children shall rise vp against their parents, & shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, hee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: belecue him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the stars of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttremost part of the earth, to the vttremost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So yee in like maner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

* Matt. 24. 15.

* Matt. 24. 23.

* Matt. 24. 29.

|| The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in travail.

* Matt. 10. 19.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Left comning suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious oymnt is powred on his head by a woman, 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shalbe betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passouer prepared, and eaten, insitteth his Supper: 26 declarath aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thirst demed of Peter.

AFTER * two dayes was the feast of the Passouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But, they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simõn the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of oymnt of // spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the oymnt made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred // pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall bespoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they // killed the Passouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper room furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke

* Mat. 14.
42.

* Mat. 26, 2.

* Mat. 26. 6

// Or, pure
nard: or li-
quid nard.

// See Matt.
18, 28.

* Mat. 26.
14.

* Mat 26. 17
// Or, sacrific-
ced.

* Mat. 26.
20.

* Mat. 26.
26.

no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

|| Or, psalme.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

* Mat. 26.

31.

27 * And Iesus faith vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

* Matt. 26.

33.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus faith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cock crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt. 16.

36.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he faith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And faith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a litle, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheless, not that I wil, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and faith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The Spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and faith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while hee yet

* Matt. 26.

47.

spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with swords, and stauies, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And asloone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and faith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with stauies to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him as farre off, euen into the pallace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witness against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ?

* Mat. 26.

57.

* Mat. 26.

59.

Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

* Mat. 24.

30.

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shal see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did strike him with ʒ palmes of their hands.

* Mat. 26.

69.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

* Mat. 26.

75.

|| Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon, || he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bowld, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered up to bee crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fasteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two thieves, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and honourably buried by Ioseph.

* Mat. 27. 1.

And * straightway in the morning the chiefe priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

* Mat. 27.

13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whosoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What wil ye then that I shal doe vnto him whō ye cal the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the cuntry, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse.

* Mat. 27.

32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled

mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeuces, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselves with ſcribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, whē they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioseph and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him,

and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewn out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioseph beheld where he was laid.

C H A P. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted; ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early,

* Mat. 27.
57.

* Luke 24.
iohn 20.1.

* Iohn 20.
11.

* Mat. 26.
32.

* Eſay 53.
12.

* Mat. 27.
46.

* Luke 8.3.

* Iohn 10.
14.
* Luke 8. 2.

the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And the went and told them that had bin with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleued not.

* Luke 24.
13.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleued they them.

* Luke 24.
36. Iohn 20.
19.
|| Or, together.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sat || at meat, and vbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnes of heart, because they beleued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

* Matt. 28.
19.

15 * And he said vnto them, Go ye in-

to all the world, and preach the Gospell to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleueth not, shall be damned.

* Iohn 12.
48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

* Acts 16.
18.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

* Acts 28. 5.

* Acts 28. 2.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sat on the right hand of God.

* Luke 24.
51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Heb. 2. 4.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The p̄face of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The natiuitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.



Oras much as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word :

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ **T**Here was in 4 dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

* Exod. 30. 7.
Leuit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth :

15 For he shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen frō his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

* Malac. 4. 6.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit & power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisdom of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee

thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceived that he had seene a vision in the temple: for hee beckned vnto them, & remained speechles.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hidde her selfe fise moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt month, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a Virgin espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* || highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And y^e Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found fauor with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her olde

age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God no thing shall bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she || that beleueed, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be deliuered, and shee brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And

|| Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, see ver. 30.

* Esai. 7. 14. mat. 1. 23.

* Dan. 7. 14. mic 4. 7.

|| Or, which beleued that there.

* Esay 51. 9. * Psal. 33. 10.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6.

* Psal. 34. 10.

* Iere. 31. 3. 20.

* Psal. 132. 10 gen. 17. 19.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumsise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, & prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, & from the hand of al that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnes before him, all the daies of our life.

76 And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sins

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide

our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desert, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 one Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who is creafeth in wisdom, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should bee taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe cuen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing.

* Psal. 132.
18.

* Jer. 23. 5.
and 30. 9.

* Gen. 22.
16.

|| Or, for.
|| Or, bowels
of the mercy.
|| Or, Simeon
rising, or
braich, Zac.
3. 8. vsy 18.
1. malach 4.
2. i. i. i. 24.
17.

|| Or, inrolled.

* Ioh. 7. 42.

|| Or, the night
watchers.

thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight daies were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angell before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the womb shalbe called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Lawe,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seen thy saluatiō.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child

is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

35 (Yea a sword shal pearce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna Prophe-tesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginite.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in // Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Pasche.

42 And when he wastwelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Ierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinnsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Ierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding, and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must bee about my fathers businesse?

* Efa. 8. 14.
rom. 9. 32.

// Or, Israel.

* Deut. 16. 1.

* Gen. 17.

12.

* Mat. 1. 21.

* Exod. 13.

2. num. 18.

16.

* Lenit. 12.

2, 6.

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

|| Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herode imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph upwards.

NOW in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits || worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp chidren vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

* Mar. 3. 1.

* Esai. 40. 3

* Mat 3. 7.

|| Or, meet for.

* Iam. 2. 15
* Iohn. 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, || Doe no violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your || wages.

15 And as the people were || in expectation, and all men || mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latcher of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reprobud by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this about all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which sayd, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Marthathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Essi, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which

|| Or, put no man in feare.
|| Or, acquaintance.

|| Or, in suspense.

|| Or, reprobud or debated

* Mar. 3. 11.

* Matt. 14. 3

* Mar. 3. 13

was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Torim, which was the sonne of Marthar, which was the sonne of Levi,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iordan, which was the sonne of Eliakim.

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Nathar, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Iared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He overcometh the deuil: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee curseth one possessed of a deuil, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and cures other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reprooued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

* Mat. 4.1.

And * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the

deuil, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungered.

3 And the deuil said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoever I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt || worship me, all shall be thine.

|| Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

* Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to y poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, & recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

* Esay 61.1

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and he sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and fixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a cite of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the || brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a cite of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonishd at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vnclane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, || Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vnclane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the same of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not || to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed with him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleaneth the leper: 16 Priueth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsey: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules. 34 Foretelleth the sayings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And liketh saint hearted and weak disciples, to old bottles and worme garments.

And * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a litle from the land: and hee sat downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 And when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

* Mat. 8. 14

* Mat. 1. 34

|| Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

* Mat. 4. 18;

* Mat. 13.

57.

* 1. King.

17. 9.

* 2. King. 5.

14.

|| Or, edge.

* Mat. 7. 29

* Mar. 1. 23

|| Or, away.

& And

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuerthelesse at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from hencefoorth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when hee was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, saying, I wil, be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commaunded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold; men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palseie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by

what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus:

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgie sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiven thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgie sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palseie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee rose vp before them, and took vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow mee.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sat downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto

* Matt. 8. 2.

* Mat. 9. 9.

* Matt. 9. 2.

* Matt. 9. 14

them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old : if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels : else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindness about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Christe twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How we must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good works, to the hearing of the word: left in the euill day of retriuation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

* Marke 12.
1.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields : and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him :

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take & eat the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the Priests alone?

5 And hee said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

* Matt. 12.
9.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught : and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day : that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I wil aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so : and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples : * and of them he chose twelue ; whom also he named Apostles :

* Mat. 10. 1

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew & Thomas, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * the brother of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

* Iude 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vn-cleane spirits : and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude fought to touch him : for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore : for yours is the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 5. 3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy : for behold, your reward is great in heauen : for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But wee vnto you that are rich : for ye haue receiued your consolation.

* Amos 6. 1

25 * Woe vnto you that are full : for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now : for ye shall mourne and weepe.

* Esai. 65. 13.

26 * Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you : for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue

* Matth. 5. 44.

Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vie you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye: for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shalbe the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiven.

38 Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one || that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth

corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his own fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth fourth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Captiuitie of a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 He doeth his seruants being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohn messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inuiceth against the Iewes, who with neither the manner of Iohn, nor of Iesus could bee wonne: 36 And sheweth by occasion of Marie Magdalene, how hee is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in finnes, but to forgiue them their finnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying, vnto

* Matth. 5.
39.
* 1 Cor. 6.
7.

* Matth. 7.
12. tob. 4.
16.
* Matth. 5.
45.

* Matth. 5.
42.

* Mat. 7. 1.

* Matth. 13.
14.
* Matt. 10.
24.
|| Or, shalbe
perfected as
his master.
* Mat. 7. 3.

* Mat. 7. 16.

* Mat. 7. 21

* Mat. 8. 5.

vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my rooſe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authority, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, nor in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had bene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a ciſie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the ciſie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the ciſie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he, that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleaſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildeſſe for to ſee? A reed ſhaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparrelled, and lue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharifees and Lawyers ¶ reſected the counſell of God ¶ againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharifees deſired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharifees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the ciſie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate

¶ Or, coſſin.

¶ Or, ſiſter.

¶ Or, within themſelues.

* Mat. 11.

16.

* Mat. 11, 2

* Mat. 14.

3.

sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaſter boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haire of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought ſiue hundred ll pence, and the other ſittie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgave them both. Tell mee therefore, which of them wil loue him moſt?

43 Simon answered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaeſt mee no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haire of her head.

45 Thou gaeſt mee no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, her finnes, which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy finnes are forgiven.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay withia themſelues, Who is this that forgiveth finnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with the Apoſtles, propounded the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle. 21 A cloveth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 He ſpeaketh the winds: 26 Caſteth the Legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of ſwine: 37 is reviled of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Lairs daughter.

And it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village preaching, & ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve werewith him,

2 And certaine women which had bin healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeu-
uen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtered vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden down, and the ſoules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no root, which for a while beleue, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth

* Mar. 16. 9

* Matt. 13. 2.

* Matt. 13. 18.

* Matt. 5. 15.

it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candle-
sticke, that they which enter in, may see
the light.

*Matth. 10.
26.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not
be made manifest: neither any thing hid,
that shal not be known, and come abroad.

*Matth. 13.
12.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare:
* for whosoever hath, to him shal be giuen;
and whosoever hath not, from him shal be
taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

|| Or, thinketh
that he hath.
*Matth. 12.
46.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother
and his brethren, and could not come at
him for the prease.

20 And it was told him by certaine which
said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand
without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered & said vnto them,
My mother and my brethren are these
which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Matth. 8.
23.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a cer-
taine day, that he went into a ship, with his
disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe
ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and
they lanchd forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and
there came downe a storme of winde on the
lake, and they were filled with water, and
were in iopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke
him, saying, Master, master, we perishe.
Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and
the raging of the water: and they ceased,
and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is
your faith? And they being afraid wonde-
red, saying one to another, What maner of
man is this? For he commandeth euen the
winds and water, and they obey him.

*Matth. 8.
18.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the coun-
trei of the Gadarenes, which is ouer a-
gainst Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land,
there met him out of the City a certaine
man which had deuils long time, and ware
no clothes, neither abode in any house, but
in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and
fell downe before him, and with a lowd
voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Je-
sus, thou Sonne of God most High? I be-
seech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vn-
cleane spirit to come out of the man: For
oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was
kept bound with chaines, and in fetters:
and he brake the bands, and was driuen of
the deuill into the wilderness.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What
is thy name? And he said, Legion: because
many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would
not comānd them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many
swine feeding on the mountaine: and they
besought him that he would suffer them to
enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man,
and entred into the swine: and the herd
ranne violently downe a steepe place into
the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what
was done, they fled, and went, and told it in
the City, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was
done, and came to Iesus, & found the man,
out of whom the deuils were departed, sit-
ting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his
right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by
what meanes he that was possessed of the
deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the
countrey of the Gadarenes round about,
besought him to depart from them, for they
were taken with great feare: and he went vp
into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deu-
ils were departed, besought him that he
might be with him: but Iesus sent him a-
way, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and
shew how great things God hath done vn-
to thee. And he went his way, and published
throughout the whole Citie how great
things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Je-
sus was returned, the people gladly receiued
him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man
named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Sy-
nagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feete,
and besought him that he would come into
his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about
twelue yeres of age, and she lay a dying.
(But as he went the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of
blood twelue yeres, which had spent all her
liuing vpon Phisitions, neither could be
healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the
border of his garment: and immediatly
her issue of blood stanchd.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me?

*Matth. 9.
18.

When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and cryest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there cometh one fro the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, belceue onely, and she shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 And all wept, & bewailed her: but hee said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fise thousand: 28 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the bawtycke: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth himselfe: 51 biddeeth them to shew mild esse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon co ditions.

THen *he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And hee said vnto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither stauces, nor

scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that City, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, & went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elis had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the City called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee received them, and spake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they said, We haue no more but fise loaves and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fise thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fise loaves and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist:

*Matth. 14.

1.

*Matth. 14.

13.

*Matth. 14.

15.

*Matth. 10.

1.

*Matth. 16.

13.

tist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them & commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse daily, & follow me.

24 For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus

was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he someth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vnclane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples;

44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, whosoever shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiue me: and whosoever shall receiue me, receiue him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face,

*Matth. 17.
14.

*Matth. 17.
12.

*Matth. 10.
38.

*Matth. 16.
26. Marke 8.
36.

*Matth. 10.
33.

*Matth. 16.
28.

*Matth. 17. 1.
|| Or, things.

*Matth. 17.
22.

*Matth. 18.
1. mar. 9 34

*Matth. 9
38.

and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said; Lord, wilt thou that wee commaund fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and said, Yee know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whither soeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdom of God.

C H A P. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seventy disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

After * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery city & place, whither he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer City yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tollerable in that day for Sodom, then for that City.

13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth & ashes.

14 But it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaue, shalt be thrust downe to hel.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and he that despiseth you, despiseth mee: and hee that despiseth mee, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satans as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Matth. 10.
11.

*Matth. 11.
21.

*Matth. 10.
40.

|| Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples he said.

* Mark. 1. 3.
16.

22 || All things are deliuered to mee of my Father : and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father : and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not scene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

* Mark. 2. 2.
35.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right : this do, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fel among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he journeyed, came where hee was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two || pence, & gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sifter called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sifter hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosene that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 Hee casting out a dumb deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holines in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

And it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6. 9.

3 Giue vs || day by day our dayly bread.

4 And forgie vs our sinnes: for we also forgie euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

|| Or, for the day.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves.

6 For a friend of mine || in his journey is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him,

|| Or, out of his way.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matt. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueith:

[A 2] and

|| See Matth.
20. 2.

and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

* Math. 7. 9.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

* Math. 9. 34. and 12. 24.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdom stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

* Math. 12. 43.

24 ¶ When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and saide vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the

pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

* Math. 12. 38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

* Math. 5. 15.

¶ See Math. 5. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is isauile, thy body also is full of darknesse.

* Math. 6. 22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sat downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marvelled that hee had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of fraudence and wickednesse.

* Math. 23. 25.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made y which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue al nes of such things as ye haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

¶ Or, as ye are cle.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tythe the Mint and Rue, & all manner of herbes, and passe our Iudgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees, for ye loue

* Math. 23. 23.

the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheit vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * Fro the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selues, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as hee saide these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ch. 11* preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barnes. 22 We must not be over carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 give almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christis ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for perfection. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, in somuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the care, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haire of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoener shall cōfesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also cōfesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoener shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say:

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And hee said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres,

* Matth. 23.
4.

* Matth. 23.
29.

* Gene. 4. 8.

* Matth. 23.
13.

|| Or, forbode.

* Matth. 10.
26.

* Matth. 10.
28.

|| See Matth.
10. 29.

* Matth. 10.
32. 3. tim. 2.
12.

* Matth. 10.
19.

* Matth. 16.
6.

take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauen, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue store-houfe nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then † souls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clotheth the grasie, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, || neither bee ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flock, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you † kingdom.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lightes burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shal finde watch-

ing: Verily, I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, & will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue sufered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or cuen to al?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But & if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; & shall begin to beat the men seruants, & maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will || cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I || straitned till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye y I am come to giue peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall be shue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against

*Matth. 24.
43

|| Or, cut him off.

|| Or, pained.

*Matth. 10.
34

† Gr. doe they require thy soule.

*Matth. 6.
25.

|| Or, line nos in carefull suspence.

*Matth. 6.
20.

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

* Mat. 16. 2.

against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shewe, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, yee can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

* Mat. 5. 25

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 Itell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last || mite.

|| See Mat.
13. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the cranked woman: 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chofen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of flouen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and repproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled wth their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboute all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I telyou, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eightene, ypon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were || sinners aboute all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

|| Or, deliuey.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and sought fruite thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresler of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dounge it:

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not,

then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmities eightene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, hee called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmities.

13 And he laid his handes on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman beeing a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eightene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for him the glorious things that were done by all.

18 ¶ * Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

* Mat. 13. 3

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three || measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

|| See Mat.
13. 33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

* Mat. 9. 35

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be sau'd? And hee said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

* Mat. 7. 1

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee

ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 ¶ But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 ¶ There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 ¶ And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I cast out devils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perishe out of Hierusalem.

34 ¶ O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie: 7 teacheth him to sit at the table: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how world's minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to leaue their crosses, must make their accounts as of hand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward. 34 And become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

And it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him go.

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest room: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou beginne with shame to take the lowest room.

10 ¶ But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worschip in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

11 ¶ For whosoever exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meate with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is hee that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 ¶ Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs

* Mat. 7. 23.

* Mat. 19. 30

* Mat. 23. 37

* Prou. 25. 5

* Mat. 23. 12

* Tob. 4. 7.

* Reu. 19. 9

* Mat. 22. 2.

needes goe and see it: I pray thee haue mee excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue mee excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So this seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angrie, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, & the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high waies and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said vnto them,

26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not beare his crosse, and come after mee, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Left haply after hee hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man beganne to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre aginst another king, sitteth not downe first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth againt him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauiour, wherewith shall it bee seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet

for the dunghil: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheepe: 3 Of the piece of silver: 11 Of the prodigall sonne.

Then drew neere vnto him all the Phariſeans and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he lyceth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbors, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which neede no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſeewe the houſe, and ſeek diligentlly till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many daies after, the yonger ſon gathered al together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man geue vnto him.

* Mat. 13. 12

¶ Drachma here translated a piece of ſiluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſixen pence halfe pence, and is equall to the Roman peny, Mat. 13. 28.

* Mat. 10. 37.

* Mat. 5. 13.

C H A P. XVI.

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And hee arose and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father sawe him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne sayed vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthie to bee called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alieue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dauncing,

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because hee hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angrie, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kidde, that I might make merry with my friendes:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee should make merry, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alieue againe: and was lost, and is found.

1 The parable of the vnjust steward. 14 Christ representeth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

And hee said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy stewardship: for thou maist be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardship? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolu'd what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lordes debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred || measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred || measures of wheate. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vnjust Steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the || Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euermlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vnjust in the least, is vnjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous || Mammon, who will commit to you your true riches?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharises also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that

|| The word Batus in the originall containeth nine gallons 3. quarts.

|| The word here interpreted a measure, in the originall containeth about foureteen bushels and a pottle.

|| Or, riches.

|| Or, riches.

* Mat. 6. 24.

which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

* Mat. 11. 12 16 * The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaseth into it.

* Mat. 5. 18. 17 * And it is easier for heauen & earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to faile.

* Mat. 5. 32. 18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fedde with the crummes that fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes beeing in torments, and seeth Abraham as farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life-time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fise brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

Then said hee vnto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turn againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lords, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If yee had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make readie wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commaunded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood as farre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Prieste

* Mat. 18. 7.

* Mat. 18. 21.

* Mat. 17. 20.

* Leu. 14. 2.

Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fel downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus when hee saw, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God is within you. *¶ Or, with out ward seew.*

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you. *¶ Or, aprouing you.*

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them. ** Mat. 24. 23*

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it bee also in the dayes of the Sonne of man. ** Gen. 7.*

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded: ** Gen. 19.*

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife. ** Gen. 19. 26*

33 * Whosoever shall seeke to saue his ** Mat. 16. 25*

life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preferue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left. ** Mat. 24. 40*

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, & the other left.

36 ¶ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. *¶ This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.*

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where, Lord? And hee said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together. ** Mat. 24. 28*

C H A P. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreteweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

And he spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwaies to pray, and not to faint. ** 1. Thess. 5. 17.*

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the xniuff Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheles, when the Son of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselves: that they were righteous, and despised other: *¶ Or, as being righteous.*

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vnjust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing as farre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

* Mat. 23.

12.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other :

* For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life?

* Mat. 19.

16.

19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

* Mar. 19.

27.

28 * Then Peter sayd, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerslasting.

* Mat. 20.

17.

31 * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are

written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

* Mat. 20.

29.

35 * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed th by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they sawe it, gaue praise vnto God.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Of Zachaeus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money.

28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 meeteth ouer it: 45 drineth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

And Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2. And behold, there was a man named Zachaeus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the prease, because he was litle of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zachaeus, make hast, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be gueft with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation I restore him fourfold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Mat. 18. 11.

10 * For the sonne of man is to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

* Mat. 25. 14.

12 * He said therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a far cuntry, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

|| Mina here translated a pound, is 12. ounces, and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We wil not haue this man to raigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom hee had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest thou my money into the bancke, that at my coming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

* Mat. 13. 12

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

* Mat. 21. 1.

30 Saying, Go: ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tel you, that if these should hold their peace the stonies would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the citie and wept ouer it,
42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a denne of theecues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chief of y^e people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were || very attentiu to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He commeth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

ANd * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospell, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleueed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiecte, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, & set forth spies, which shouldaine themselves iust men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God || truly.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftines, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a || peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

* Mat. 21.
33.

* Psal. 118.
22.

* Mat. 23.
16.

|| Or, of a truth.

|| See Mat.
18. 28.

* Mat. 21.
12.

|| Or, hangd on him.

* Mat. 21.
23.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

* Matt. 22. 23. 27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seue had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

* Exod. 3. 6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Ishac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

* Matt. 23. 42. 41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shalbe before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich Amen casting their gifts into the treasury.

* Mar. 12. 41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two || mites.

|| See Marke 12. 42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

* Matth. 24. 1.

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

* Matth. 24. 7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

* See Lu.

* Mat. 10. 19

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdom, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

* Mat. 10. 30.

18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

* Mat. 24. 15.

20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudca, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Mat. 24. 29.

25 * * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glorie.

28 And when these things beginne to come to passe, then looke vp, & lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, knowye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say vnto you, this genera-

tion shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfitting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwaies, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came carely in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Pasche. 19 Christ visiteth his holy Supper. 21 cowardly forgettelth of the traitour. 23 deneth the rest of his Apostles from ambition. 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile. 34 and yet he should denie him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood. 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare. 54 he is thrise dened of Peter. 63 shamefully abused. 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

Now the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Pasche.

* Mat. 26. 2.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

* Mat. 26. 4.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Pasche must be killed.

|| Or, without leuen. * Mat. 26. 17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Pasche, that wee may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow

him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of this house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Pasche with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Pasche.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, & the twelve Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, || With desire I haue desired to eat this Pasche with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cuppe, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, & he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on throne iudging the twelve Tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat;

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee saide vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny I thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And hee saide vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angell vnto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, & his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise, & pray, lest ye enter not into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold a multitude, & he that was called Iudas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drewe neere vnto Iesus, to kill him.

Mat. 19. 28

* 1. Pet. 5. 8

* Mat. 26. 34

* Mat. 10. 9

* Esay 53. 12

* Mat. 26. 36

* Mat. 26. 41

* Mat. 26. 4

* Mat. 26. 30

|| Or, I haue
be vnto y desired.

* Mat. 26. 26

* Mat. 26. 11

* Mat. 20. 25

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the son of man with a kille?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suster ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and stauers?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed as farre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sat downe among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another sawe him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before y^e cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, & asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and ledde him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witness? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his executioners. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate & Herode

* Mat. 26.
57.

* Mat. 26.
69.

* Mat. 27. 1.

* Mar. 14.
62.

* Mat. 27.
11.



were made friends together; for before, they were at enmity betwene themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto the, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerterh the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ¶ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the

mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 * And there was also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ¶ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, & offering him vineger, 37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily, I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ¶ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sun was darkened; and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the

* 1. Pet. 4.

17.

* Mat. 27.

38.

¶ O, the place of a skull.

¶ Or, land.

* Psal. 31. 6.

¶ Or, assented.

* Mat. 27. 32.

* Isa. 2. 19. of 20. 8. eucl 6. 16.

* Mat. 27.
57.

women that followed him from Galilee, stood as farre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his bodie was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ's Resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reprimeth their vnbelief: 47 Giveth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

* Mat. 28. 1.

NOW vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ¶ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eluen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stowing downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these daies?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that hee was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleue al that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered
[B A] these

* John 20. 6.

* Mar. 16.
12.

¶ Or, him
that liueth.

* Mat 27.
23.

these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee || vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayeth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, & afrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my handes and my feet, that

it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh & bones, as ye see me haue

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarrie ye in the citie of Ierusalem, vntill ye bee indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee liſt vp his handes, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

|| Or, ceased
to be seene of
them.

* Mar. 16. 14

* Iohn 15.
26. Acts 1. 4.

* Mar. 16.
19. Acts 1. 9.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanity, and Office of Iesus Christ.
15 The testimony of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter &c



N the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, & without him was not anything made & was made

4 In him was life, and the life was the

5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world knew him not.

* Mat. 3. 1.

* Heb. 11. 3.

Gen. 1. 1.

Col. 1. 16.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

|| Or, the right
or, prouided for.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he || power to become the ſonnes of God, euen to them y^e beleue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1.
16.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Col. 1. 19.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

* 1. Iohn 4.
13. 1. tim.
6. 16.

18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Priests and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou || that Prophet? And he answered, No.

|| Or, a Pro-
phet.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

* Matth. 3. 3.

23 * He ſaid, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernes: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they aſked him, & ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

* Matth. 3. 11.
acts. 19. 4.

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to viſooke.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus coming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which || taketh away the ſinne of the world.

|| Or, he receiveth.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred be-

fore mee: for he was before mee.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould be made maniſeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Dove, and it abode vpon him.

* Matth. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending & remayning on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as hee walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke ye? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou?

|| Or, abideſt.

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth houre.

|| That was
two houres be-
fore night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt.

|| Or, the an-
ointed.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a ſtone.

|| Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the Citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſon of Ioſeph.

* Gene. 49.
10 Iux. 18.
18.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

* Eſay 4. 2.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſracite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus answered, and ſaid

vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder y figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israell.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, & the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three firkins apeece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they beare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, & manifested forth his glory, & his disciples beleued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his bre-

thren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and fixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this vnto them: and they beleued the Scripture, & the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passouer, in the feast day, many beleued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Off faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne // againe, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can

* Psal. 69. 9

* Matth. 26. 61.

// Or, from a-boue.

a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus answered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marceile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus answered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we do know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleene not: how ſhal ye beleue if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moſes liſted vp the ſerpent in the wildeſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be liſted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleueeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleueeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 ¶ For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleueeth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleueeth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill:

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reſproued.

21 But he that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made

maniſeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, & ſaid, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 Hee that cometh from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that cometh from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueh his teſtimony:

33 Hee that hath received his teſtimonie, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure vnto him.

35 ¶ The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 ¶ Hee that beleueeth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and he that beleueeth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reueleth himſelfe vnto her. 27 Hu diſciple marceile. 31 He declareth to him his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

W HEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharifees had heard that Ieſus made & baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though

¶ Or, from above.

* Num. 21. 9.

* 1 Iohn 4. 9.

* Chap. 12. 47.

* Chap. 1. 4.

¶ Or, diſcountred.

* Chap. 4. 2.

* Chap. 1. 7. 34.

* Heb 5. 4. ¶ Or, take vnto himſelfe.

* Chap. 1. 20.

* Rom. 3. 4.

* Matt. 11. 27.

* Habac. 2. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10.

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a City of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sat thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her; Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the City to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her; Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fise husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truerh: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, & they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, & in truerh.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the City, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the City, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to haruest.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reapeth that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of

* Deut. 12. 5.

* 2. Cor. 3. 17.

* Matth. 9. 37.

* Gene. 33.
19. and 48.
22. Ioh. 24.
23.

that City beleecued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that cuer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, & he abode there two daies.

41 And many more beleecued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleecue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauour of the world.

*Matth. 13.
57.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the Feast; for they also went vnto the Feast.

*Chap 2. 1.
¶ Or, Courtier,
or Minister.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the waterwine. And there was a certaine || noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleecue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Syr, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleecued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then inquired he of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth; and himselfe beleecued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauilt, and persevred him for it. 17 He answered for himselfe, and prophesied of him, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the

After * this, there was a feast of the Iewes, & Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

*Leuit. 23. 2.
deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe || market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing five porches.

¶ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, & knew that he had bene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

*Iere. 17. 22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

¶ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soeuer he doth, these also doth \hat{y} Son likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne wil, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Yesent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony fro man: but these things I say, \hat{y} ye might be saued.

35 Hewas a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witness then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the sameworks that I doe, beare witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witness of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him yee beleue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I wil accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust?

46 For had ye beleued Moses, ye would haue beleued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, how shall ye beleue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reprooeth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to bee the Bread of life to beleuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuil.

After these things Iesus went ouer the A sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

* Matth. 3.
17. and 17.
5.
* Deut. 4.
12.

* Chap. 12.
43.

* Gen. 3. 15.
deut. 18. 5.

* Matth. 25.
46.

* Chap. 8. 14.

* Matth. 3.
17.

* Chap. 1. 7.

* Leuit. 23.
5. deut. 16. 1.

* Matth. 14.
15.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, y^e euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, faith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two smal fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when he had giuen thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, & filled twelve baskets with the fragments of y^e five barley loaves, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them y^e had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, & went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, & Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where

they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perissheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye belecue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the wil of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth

¶ Or, worke not.

* Matth. 3. 17.

* 1. Iohn 3. 23.

* Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. * Psal. 78. 25.

* Matth. 14. 23.

belceueh on him , may haue euerlasting life : and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know ? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen ?

43 Iesus therefore answered, & said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him : and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father ; * saue he which is of God , he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that beleueh on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen , that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread , he shall liue for euer : and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I wil giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselves, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate ?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them , Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father : so , he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen : not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead : he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this* , said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it ?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you ?

62 * What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before ?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing : the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleueed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe , and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away ?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shal we goe ? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleue & are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them , Haue not I chosen you twelue, & one of you is a deuill ?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon : for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CH A P. VII.

Iesus reproveth the ambition and boldnes of his kinsmen :

10 *Goth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles,*

14 *teacheth in the Temple. 40 Differ opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their*

officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

After these things, Iesus walked in Galilee : for he would not walke in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea , that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret , and he himselfe seeketh to be known openly : If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come : but your time is alway ready.

* Matt. 13.
55.

* Esay. 54.
13. iere. 31.
34.

* Matth. 11.
27.

* Chap. 3. 13.

* Matth. 16.
16.

* Leuit. 23.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

* Chap. 8. 10

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When hee had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

|| Or, learning.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man || letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24. 3.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Lawe?

* Chap. 5. 18

* Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and yee all maruile.

* Leui. 12. 3.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumsise a man.

* Gen. 17. 10

|| Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, || that the Lawe of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

* Deut. 10. 16.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then sayde some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this hee, whome they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they

say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priestes sent officers to take him.

33 Then saide Iesus vnto them, Yet a litle while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

* Cha. 13. 33

34 * Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then saide the Iewes among themselves, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the || Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

|| Or, Greekes.

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, & shall not finde me? and where I am, thither yee cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

* Leui. 23. 36.

38 * He that beleueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18. 15.

39 * (But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleue on him, should receiue, For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel. 2. 2 c. 44. 3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture saide, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlechem, where Dauid was?

* Mat. 2. 5.

42 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laied hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priestes and Pharises, and they saide vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Arce ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleueed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curst.

* Chap. 3. 2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

* Deut. 17. 10. & 19. 15. 51 * Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustificeth his Doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conuicteth himselfe from their crueltie.

I Iesus went vnto the Mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he saie downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes & Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

* Levit. 20. 10. 5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they saide, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard the not.

* Deut. 17. 7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, & said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen

vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkness, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore saide vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I knowe whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimonie of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then saide they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laied hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then saide Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then saide the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then saide they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge

* Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5.

* Chap. 5. 31

* Deut. 17. 6. Mat. 18. 16.

judge of you : But hee that sent me is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lifted vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, * Whosoever committeth sin, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Son abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and saide vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saide vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murderer from the beginning, and

abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, hee speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, yee belecue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe yee not belecue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and saide vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keep my saying, he shal neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill, Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer tast of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophts are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom yee say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hidde himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But he is received of Iesus, and consisterth him. 39 Who they are whome Christ enlightheth.

And as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

* Rom. 6. 20
1. pet. 2. 19.

* 1. Iohn 4. 6

* 1. Iohn 3. 8

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should bee made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world,* I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee || anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore saide some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others saide, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is

this your son, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, hee shall speake for himselfe.

22 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any mā did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then saide they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened hee thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, & said, Thou art his discipule, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and saide vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye knowe not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee knowe that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him hee heareth.

32 Since the world beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and saide vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they || cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when hee had found him, hee saide vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

* Chap. 1. 9.

|| Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.

|| Or, excommunicated him.

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these wordes, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shephard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He prometh by his worke, that he is Christ the Sonne of God. 39 Escaeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleued on him.

Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreteth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreteth in by the doore, is the shephard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeves and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shephard: the good shephard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shephard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and lea-

ueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shephard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, and one shephard.

17 Therefore doth my father loue mee, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe.

* This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore again among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witness of mee.

26 But ye beleuee not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perishe, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

* Efr 37. 22.

* Efray 53. 7, 8.

* AAs 2. 24.

* 1. Macc. 4 59.

|| Or, old vs in suspense.

* Efr. 40. 11. exch. 34. 23

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stoned thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, ye are Gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleue not me, beleue the workes: that ye may know and beleue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Mary Iemes beleues. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus had himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oynment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master,

the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepe, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then saide Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleue:) Neuer thelesse, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, || about fiftene furlongs off:)

|| That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then saide Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha sayeth vnto him, * I knowe that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

* Luk. 14. 14 chap. 5. 29.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoever liueth, and beleueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleuest thou this?

* Chap. 6. 35

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleue that thou art the Christ the Sonne

of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so saide, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore sawe her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he goned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then saide the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them saide, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groming in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone, Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stin-keth: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest belecue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I saide it, that they may belecue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, hee cryed with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin.

Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleueed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleue on him, & the Romanes shal come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yee, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the waldernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Pascheouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Pascheouer to purifie themselves.

56 Then fought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shewe it, that they might take him.

C H A P. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consule to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 Hee foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: yet many chiefe rulers beleue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

T HEN Iesus, sixe dayes before the Pascheouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus

† Gr. hee strou-
bled himselfe.

* Chap. 9. 6.

* Ch. 12. 14

was, which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: & the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 * This he saide, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then saide Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore alwaies yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knewe that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleueed on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, whē they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asse colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, they remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, whē he called Lazarus out of his graue and raised him frō the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him followe me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue mee from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and saide, This voyce came not because of mee, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vp-on you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

26 While

* Cha. 13. 29

* Mat. 10. 39.

* Chap. 21. 8

* Zach. 9. 9.

* Psal. 110. 4

36 While ye haue light, beleue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleueed not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleueed our report? & to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleue because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I should heale the

41 These things sayd Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleueed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and sayd, He that beleueeth on me, beleueeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleueeth on me should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge y^e world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueeth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and discovereth so Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denall.

NOW before the feast of the Pasche, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his

owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper and layed aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and beganne to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete only, but also my hands, and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore sayd he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he sayd vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should do, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 ¶ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleue that I am he.

20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you hee that

* Esai. 53. 1.
rom. 10. 16

* Mat. 13. 14.

* Chap 5. 44.

* Chap. 3. 19.

* Chap. 3. 17.

* Mar. 16. 16.

* Mat. 16. 3.

* Mat. 10.
24 chap. 15.
20.

* Psal 41. 10.

|| Or, from
henceforth.

* Mat. 10. 40.

that receiueth whomsoever I send , receiue-
ueth me : and he that receiueth me , recei-
ueth him that sent me.

* Matth. 36.
21. 21 ¶ When Iesus had thus said , he was
troubled in spirit , and testified , and said , Veri-
ly , verily I say vnto you , that one of you
shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on an-
other , doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bo-
some one of his disciples , whom Iesus
loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to
him , that he should aske who it should be of
whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast , saith
vnto him , Lord , who is it ?

26 Iesus answered , He it is to whom I
shall giue a ll soppe , when I haue dipped it .
¶ Or, my self. And when he had dipped the sop , he gaue it
to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe , Satan entred in-
to him , Then said Iesus vnto him , That
thou doest , doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew , for
what intent he spake this vnto him.

26 For some of them thought , because
Iudas had the bagge , that , Iesus had said vn-
to him , Buy those things that we haue need
of against the feast or that hee should giue
some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop , went
immediately out : and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out ,
Iesus sayd , Now is the Sonne of man glori-
fied , and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him , God
shall also glorifie him in himselfe , and shal
straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children , yet a litle while I am
with you . Ye shall seeke me , * and as I saide
vnto the Iewes , whither I goe , ye cannot
come : so now I say vnto you.

* Chap. 7. 34. 34 ¶ A new commandement I giue vn-
to you , That ye loue one another , as I haue
loued you , that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are
my disciples , if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter sayd vnto him , Lord ,
whither goest thou ? Iesus answered him ,
whither I go , thou canst not folow me now :
but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

* Matth. 16. 33. 37 Peter said vnto him , Lord why can
not I follow thee now ? I will * lay down my
life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him , Wilt thou lay
downe thy life for my sake ? Verily , verily I

say vnto thee , the cocke shall not crow , till
thou hast denied me thrise.

C H A P XIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen :
6 professeth himselfe the way , the Truth , and the Life ,
and one with the Father . 13 Assureth their prayers
in his Name to be effectuaill : 15 Requesteth loue and
obedience , 16 promisseth the holy Ghost the comfortor ,
27 and leaueh his peace with them.

L Et not your heart be troubled : ye be-
leeue in God , beleeue also in me .

2 In my Fathers house are many man-
sions ; if it were not so , I would haue told you :
I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for
you , I will come againe , and receiue you
vnto my selfe , that where I am , there yee
may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know , and the
way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him , Lord , wee
know not whither thou goest : and how can
we know the way ?

6 Iesus saith vnto him , I am the Way ,
the Truth , and the Life : no man cometh
vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me , ye should haue
known my Father also : and from hence-
forth ye know him , and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him , Lord , shew vs
the Father , and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him , Haue I bin so
long time with you , and yet hast thou not
known me , Philip ? he that hath seene me ,
hath seene the Father , and how sayest thou
then , Shew vs the Father ?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the
father , and the father in me ? the words that
I speake vnto you , I speake not of my selfe :
but the Father that dwelleth in me , he doth
the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father ,
and the Father in me : or else beleeue mee
for the very workes sake.

12 Verely , verely I say vnto you , he that
beleeueth on me , the workes that I do , shal
he do also , and greater workes then these shal
he do , because I goe vnto my father.

13 ¶ And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my
name , that will I doe , that the Father may
be glorified in the Sonne.

* Mat. 7. 7

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my name ,
I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me keepe my coman-
dements.

16 And I will pray the Father , and hee
shall giue you another Comforter , that he
may abide with you for euer.

|| Or, or-
phanes.

17 Euen the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him for he dwelleth with you, & shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you || comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, & said vnto him, If a man loue me, he wil keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

C H A P. XV.

1 The Consolation and mutuall loue betwene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 Comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth fruit: for || without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, & abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends if ye doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that what soeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, But I haue chosen you out of the world.

* Mat. 15. 13.

* Ioh. 13. 10.

|| Or, severed
from me.* Chap. 13.
34. 1. the 4. 9.
1. Iohn. 3. 11.

* Mat. 23. 19.

* Chap. 13.
16. mar. 10.
24.

world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no || cloke for their sinne,

|| Or, excuse.

23 Hee that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

25 But this commeth to passe, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psal. 35.
19.
* Chap. 14.
26. luke 24.
49.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witness, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ as in the world affliction.

These things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuerthelesse, I tel you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will || re-

|| Or, conuince.

proue the world of sinne, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me, because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, & said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I sayd, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe; A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

* Mat. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in || prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in || prouerbes,

|| Or, parables.
|| Or, parables.

but I shall shew you plainly of the father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me and haue beleueed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father,

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo now speakest thou plainly, & speakest no || prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleuee that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleuee?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, ye are now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his || owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserve his Apostles 12 in vniuersitie, 17 and truth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleueers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knownen that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knownen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleueed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world; but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that thy might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee || sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleuee that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, bewith me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knownen thee, but I haue knownen thee, and these haue knownen that thou hast sent mee.

26 And

|| Or, parable.

*Mat. 26. 31.

|| Or, his owne home.

*Mat. 28. 18.

*Chap. 16.
27.

*Psal. 109. 7.

|| Or, truly sanctified.

*Chap. 12.
16.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 21 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

*Mat. 1. 36.
36.

When Iesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Mat. 26.
47.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and sayd vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captain, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus,

& so did another disciple: that disciple was known vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, & warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in Synagogue, & in the temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I sayd nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue saide vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus || with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest?

|| Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witness of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

*Mat. 26. 57.

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They sayd therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

*Mat. 26. 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto || the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselves went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Pasche.

*Mat. 27. 2.

|| Or, The hall of judgement.

* Acts. 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not

1. i. 6. 11.

|| And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high priest.

* Mat. 20.
19.

lawfull for vs to put any man to death :

32 * That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Mat. 27.
11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes ?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe ? or did others tell it thee of mee ?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew ? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done ?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then ? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witness vnto the truth: euerie one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth ? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

* Matt. 27.
15.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Pascheouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes ?

* A & 3. 14.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being swayed with the other, g. of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *Hee commended him to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side was pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

* Mat. 27.
26.

Then * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth vnto you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and

officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou ? But Iesus gaue him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me ? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee ?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from above: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cæsars friend: whosoever maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, & sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauerment, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was y preparation of the Pascheouer, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King ? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cæsar.

* Mat. 27. 31

16 * Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away,

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skul, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the crosse. And the writing was IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the City, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said y chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes:

but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22. Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, || women frō the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, & his mothers sister, Mary the wife of || Cleophas, & Mary Magdalen

26 When Iesus therefore sawe his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel, full of vinegar: And they filled a sponge wth vinegar, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shal look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they, the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 And to his disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confusion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to satisfaction.

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene earely when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, & to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and liee saw, and beleueed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

* Mat. 27.
57.

* Mat. 28. 1.
marke. 16. v.

* Chap. 13.
23. and 21.
20.

* Mat. 27.
35.

|| Or, wrought.

* Psal. 22.
18.

|| Or, Cleopas.

* Psal. 69.
22.

* Num. 9.
12. exod. 12.
46.
* Psal. 34.
21.
* Zach. 12.
10.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord and I know not where they haue lied him.

14 And when he had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laied him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them: I ascend vnto my Father, and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so sayd, he shewed vnto them his hands & his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 ¶ Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Dydimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shal see in his hands the print of the nailes, & put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He doeth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambs & sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death. 22 Rebuketh his curiouse touching Iohn: 25 The conclusion

After these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed hee himselfe,

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Dydimus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I go a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ¶ Children, haue yee any meate? they answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on theright side of the ship, & yeshal find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litle

* Chap. 21.
25.

¶ Or, Sir.

* Mar. 16. 14.

* Mar. 18. 18.

ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 And as soone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for al there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was y Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe y secondtime, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest y I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he sayd vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said

vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple* who Iesus loued, following, which also leanned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betraieith thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou mee.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shal not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen.

*Iohn 13.
23: & 30.2.

*Chap. 30.
30.

THE ACTES OF the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promitteth after few dayes to send it: by the use whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euery to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to sit their mindes vpon his second coming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselves to prayer, chuse Mattheus Apost. in the place of Iudas.



He former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all y Iesus began both to do & teach.

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after y hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe alive after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And||being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, saith hee, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for

|| Or, eating together with them.

*Iak 2.4.49.
*Matth. 3.
11.

you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

* Chap. 2. 1.
|| Or, the power
of the holy
Ghost com-
ming upon you

8 * But ye shall receiue || power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

* Luk. 24. 48.

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp; and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, yee men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath daies iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twentie)

* Psal. 41. 9.

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that rooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministration.

* Mat. 27. 7.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, & falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, in so much as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

* Psal. 69. 26.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Bishopricke let another take.

* Psal. 109. 7.
|| Or, Office
or charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the

Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to bee a witness with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & sayd, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministration and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the clouen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messiah a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes; and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuered. 41 Who afterwards devoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sat vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, devout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now ¶ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were || confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and maruelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and ¶ 6,

† Gro. when
this voice was
made,
|| Or troubled
in mind.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the cleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudca, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but y^e third houre of y^e day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I wil powre out in those daies of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The Sun shall be turned into darkness, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of y^e Lord come.

21 * And it shal come to passe, that who soeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, || let mee freely speake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruptio

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, & hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right had,

35 Vntil I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, & be baptized every one of you in y^e Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, & ye shal receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to al that are as farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shal call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon every soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleued were toge-

|| Or, I may.
1. Tim. 2. 10.

* Psal. 132.
11.

* Psal. 16. 11.

* Psal. 110. 1.

* Ioel 2. 28.
esai. 44. 3.

* Ioel 2. 31.

* Rom. 10.
13.

* Psal. 16. 9.



cher, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread

|| Or, at home.

|| from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, & hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feete, 12. Professeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13. Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17. Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures: 19. Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Iesus.

NOW Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautiful, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter, and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, whymar-

uile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 *But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you.

*Mat. 27. 20

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom

|| Or, our Lord.

God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnessles.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of al his Prophets that Christ should suffer he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuer-
ted, that your finnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shal send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of al his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truly sayd vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say vnto you.

*Deut. 18. 15
chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea & al the Prophets from Samuel, & al those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of thesedays.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

*Gen. 12. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you fro his iniquities

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4. (though thousands of the people were conuer-
[D. 27] the

the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the same man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saved. 13 They commaund him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threats. 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

Or rulers,

ANd as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleued, and the number of the men was about fife thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, & as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it known vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

* Psal. 113.
12 matth.
21. 42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giue among men wherby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Council, they

conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shal we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwel in Ierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten the that they speake henceforth to no mā in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter, and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests & Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

* Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, who thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that be-

lieued

leeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witness of his resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layd them downe at the Apostles feet: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and layd it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie as Peters reulke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14. to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to bee killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they bee kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuy to it, and brought a certaine part, & layd it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satā filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fel downe, & gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the

Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out:

10 Then fel she down straightway at his feete, & yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of his rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to this: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added, to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 In so much that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and layd them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vnclene spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

|| Or, in euery street.

|| Or, omis.

|| Or, to deceive.

17 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people lest they should haue bene itoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Council: and the high Priest asked them,

* Chap. 4. 18.

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a prince and a Sauour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel take heed to your selues, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these daies rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselves: who was slaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, beleued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, reframe from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it wil come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: & when they

had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, & let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed fro the presence of the Council, reioycing y they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to distinguish the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconship to seuen chosen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law, and the Temple.

And in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we wil giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith & of the holy Ghost, & Philip, & Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layde their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, & a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, & Cyrenians, & Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which saide, This man ceaseeth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the || Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steven permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe was a witness of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordered according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murmuring of Christ, the last one, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stoned him to death, who commendeth his soules to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then saide the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinned, & come into the land which I shall shew thee:

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foote on: yet hee promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the covenant of Circumcision: and so Abraham begate

Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac begate Jacob, * and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

9 * And the Patriarchs moued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, & our fathers found no sustenance

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 * And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kined was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kined, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew & multiplied in Egypt

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kined, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was || exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house thre moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full forty yeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, & smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

* Gen. 25. 26

* Gen. 29. 31

* Gen. 37. 28

* Gen. 41. 37

* Gen. 42. 1.

* Gen. 45. 4

* Gen. 46. 5

* Gen. 49. 33

* Gen. 12. 1.

* Exod. 2. 2.

* Heb. 11. 2.

|| Or. faire to God.

* Exod. 2. 1.

* Gen. 17. 9.

* Gen. 21. 3.

26 * And

* Exod. 2. 13.

16 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one to another?

17 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

18 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesternay?

19 Then heid Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

* Exod. 3. 2.

20 * And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

21 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

22 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

23 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes fro thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

24 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egyppt.

25 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7. 9.

26 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wilderness fortie yeeres.

* Exod. 16. 1

27 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, || like vnto me: him shal ye heare.

* Deut. 18. 15

|| Or, as my selfe.

* Exod. 19. 3

28 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

29 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 3. 2.

30 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods as goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

31 And they made a calfe in those daies, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

32 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me flaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wilderness?

* Amos 5. 25.

33 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I wil carie you away beyond Babylon.

34 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25. 40.

35 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

36 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

37 * But Solomon built him an house.

* 1. Chro. 17

38 * Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with handes, as saith the Prophet,

12.

* Cha. 17. 24

39 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

40 Hatha not my hand made all these things?

41 ¶ Yee stifnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

42 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

43 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

44 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

45 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

46 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then

57 Then they cried out with a loude voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

C H A P. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the forcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproofing his hypocrisie, and comensnesse, and exhorting him to repentance; together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecutio against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his burrall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entering into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those thinges which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with lowde voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same

citie vsed forcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with forceries.

12 But whē they beleueed Philip preaching the thinges concerning the kingdom of God, & the name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleueed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was ginen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, & pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, & in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and saide, Prayee to the Lord for mee, that none of these thinges which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South,

South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopias, who had the charge of al her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit saide vnto Philip, Goe neere, & ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee saide, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, & like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his Iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and saide, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this: of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip saide, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and saide, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch sawe him no more: and he went on his way reioicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in al the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is Stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jewes lay waste to kill him: 29 So doe

the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Ananias of the palsey, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, & suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee saide, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickles.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord saide vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall bee told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eies were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath scene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord saide vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me,

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and saide, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came thither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kill him

2 Cor. 11. 31

24 * But their laying awaite was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee asayed to ioine himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleecued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apostles, & declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed aginst the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorow-

out al Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, & walking in the feare of the Lord, & in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palse.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whome when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And for asmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him women, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, & shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she fate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliae.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commended by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 Hee by a vision, 15. 20 * taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

There was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

|| Or, be grieued.

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, & praied to God alway

3 Hee saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And hee said vnto him, Thy praiers and thine almes are come vp for a memorie all before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, & call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodged with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of the that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vnclane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe in the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whome ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they saide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, & one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Yee knowe how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vnclane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for mee.

30 And Cornelius saide, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before mee in bright clothing,

31 And saide, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, whowhen hee cometh, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

* Deut. 10.
17. rom. 2.
11. 1. pet. 1.
17.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said,* of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons :

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you knowe which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached :

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing al that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slewe and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, cuento vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witness, that through his Name who focuser beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of finnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnific God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we ?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phoenice and Cyprus, and Antioch,

Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send Silas to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

And the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessel descend, as it had bene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fouls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vnclane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediately there were three men alreadie come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto mee.

12 And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood & saide vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shalt be saved.

15 And as I beganne to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them,* as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that hee saide,* Iohn indeede baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued

* Chap. 2. 4.

* Iohn 1. 26

on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecutiō that arose about Steuen, trauiiled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleueed, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues || with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these daies, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter; whome an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride talking to himselfe the honour due to God, hee is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

Now about that time, Herod the King || stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the Church.

|| Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee sawe it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made || without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

|| Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And whē Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought hee sawe a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed frō him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he saide, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And whē he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And

* Chap. 8. 1.

|| Or, in the Church.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euens so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and sawe him, they were astonied.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small sturre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ¶ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus ¶ the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arrayed in royall apparell, sat vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten vp of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ¶ ministry, and took with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 ¶ Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the forcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleene: 45 but the Iewes gaue say and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleene.

NOW there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manen, which had bene ¶ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the worde of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine forcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O ful of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of all righteousnes, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fel on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when he saw what was done, beleued, being astonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land

¶ Or, bare an hostile mind, intending warre.

† Gr: that was ouer the kings bed-chamber.

¶ Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.

¶ Or, Herods foster brother.

* Exod. 13. 14. of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought
† Gr. τὸ ἐκ
* Exod. 13. 16. he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of forty yeeres
† suffered he their maners in the wilderness.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen
nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided
their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them
iudges, about the space of foure hundred
and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king,
* and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne
of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by
the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * he
raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king,
to whom also he gaue testimony, and said,
* I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a
man after mine owne heart, which shal ful-
fill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, accord-
ing to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sa-
uiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached be-
fore his comming, the baptisme of repen-
tance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee
said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am
not he. But behold, there commeth one af-
ter me, whose shooes of his feete I am not
worthy to loofe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the
stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among
you feareth God, to you is the word of this
saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem,
and their rulers, because they knew him
not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets
which are read euery Sabbath day, they
haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of
death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he
should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that
was written of him, they tooke him downe
from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many daies of them
which came vp with him from Galilee to
Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the
people.

32 And we delare vnto you glad tidings,
how that the promise which was made vn-
to the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs
their children, in that he hath raised vp Ie-
sus againe, as it is also written in the * second

Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue
I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him
vp from the dead, now no more to returne
to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will
giue you the fure t mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another
Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy
One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his
|| owne generation by the will of God, * fell
on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and
saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw
no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore,
men and brethren, that through this manis
preached vnto you the forgiuenes of sinnes.

39 And by him all that belecue, are
iustified from all things, from which yee
could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vp-
on you which is spoken of in y^e Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder,
and perish: for I worke a worke in your
dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise
belecue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out
of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought
that these words might bee preached to
them || the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was
broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religi-
ous Profelytes followed Paul and Barna-
bas, who speaking to them, perswaded them
to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came
almost the whole citie together to heare
the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multi-
tudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake
against those things which were spoken by
Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold,
and said, It was necessary that the word of
God should first haue bene spoken to you:
but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge
your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life,
loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded
vs, saying, * I haue set thee to bee a light of
the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for sal-
uation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this,
they were glad, and glorified the worde of
the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to
eternall life, beleueed.

* Eesai. 55. 3.

† Gr. τὸ ἐκ

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

31.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vp right on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food & gladnes.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleueed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

* March. 10

14.

* Gen. 1. 1
psal. 146. 5.
reuel. 14. 7.

* Plin. l. 8. 1.
13.

* 1. Cor. 11
25.

28 And there they abode long time with the difciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diffenion arifeth touching Circumcison. 6 The Apofles confult about it, 22 and fend their determination by letters to the Churches, 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to vifit the brethren to gether, fall at firft, and depart afunder.

ANd certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and faid, * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diffenion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apofles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apofles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apofles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audienceto Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build again the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knownen vnto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apofles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apofles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 For ſo much as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubverting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tel you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater bur-

* Galat. 5. 1

* Amos 9. 11

* Chap. 10.
20. and 11.
13.

* Chap. 10.
43. 1. cor.
1. 2.
* Mat. 23. 4

29 That ye abstaine from meates offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul saide vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 cometh Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Tayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra; and beholde, a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 And he was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth

with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Misia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately wee endeouored to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat downe, and spake vnto y women which resorted thither

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosel possessed with a spirit of || diuination, met vs which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

|| Or, exhortation.

* Chap. 15. 28.

|| Or, the first.

* Rom. 16. 21.

|| Or, of Thyatira.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being griued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines were gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the

¶ Or, court.

market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

* 2. Cor. 11.
25. 1. theff.
2, 3.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes,* and commanded to beat them

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleueing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent 5 Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entered into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16.
14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there, 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them vniuersally, 34 whereby many are conuicted vnto Christ.

NOW when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleueed, and comforted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleueed not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie on an vpror, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contraynto the decrees of Cesar, say-

ing, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, & of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleued: also of honourable women which were Greckes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that cōducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commendement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city || wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountered him: and some said, What will this || babler say? Other some, He seemeth to bee a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, wherof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of || Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too su-

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, T O T H E V N K N O W N E G O D. Whome therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, & hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their limitation

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs

28 For in him we liue, and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are all his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuite.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousness, by that man who he hath ordeined, whereof he || hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

C H A P. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision.

12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards, passing from euie to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come

|| Or, gods that you worship, 2. Theff. 2. 4.

* Chap. 7. 48.

* Psal. 50. 8.

* Esai. 40. 18.

|| Or, offered faith.

|| Or, full of idols.

|| Or, base fellow.

|| Or, Mars-hill: It was the highest court in Athens.

|| Or, court of the Areopagus.

* Rom 16. 3

from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded al Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

* Mat. 10.
14.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

* 1. Cor. 1.
14.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

† Gr. fate
there.

11 And he continued there a yeere and fixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputed of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswaderh men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, & then tooke his leaue of the

brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla & Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that cometh, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 4.
19. iames
4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the cuntry of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1. Cor. 1.
12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only y baptism of Iohn

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinceth the Iewes, and that publicly, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles.

13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill.

19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for losse of gaue, raiseth an vprere against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

* Mat. 3. 11

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, & prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua Iew, and chiefe of the priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God,

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know y by this craft we haue our wealth,

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entered in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

And

35 And when the towne clarke had appealed the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius & the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproue, there being no cause whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychnus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Mactum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods stocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

And after the vproue was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleavened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fīue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them,

ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychnus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therfore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllum: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hastied, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befall me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publickely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, nor knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth

Gr. the temple kee. r.

Or, the court dayes are kept.

Or, ordinarie.

¶ Or, write
for mee.

in euery citie, saying that bonds and afflictions || abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministry which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall greivous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, & to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coveted no mans siluer or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept fore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Pauls daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Ierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

And it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanchd, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day folowing vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hand and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to wepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp

* 1. Cor. 4.
12. 1. thess.
2. 9. 2. thess.
3. 8.

* Chap. 6. 5

our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when they were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therfore this y we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shawe their heads: and all may know that those things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 * As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * wee haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entered into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captain of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vpror.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, and some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castlle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castlle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vpror, and leddest out into the wilderness foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should haue bene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Roman, he escapeth.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

* Num. 6.
18. chap.
18. 18.

* Chap. 15.
20.

* Num. 6, 13

* Chap. 5, 36

* Chap. 21.
39.

3 * I am verily a man which am a Iew, born in Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this d.y.

* Chap. 8.3

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fel vnto the ground, and heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light & were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, & said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me; Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testi-

mony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that belceued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then list vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should line.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea:

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Council to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commaundeth them to smite him. 7 Differenc among his accusers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Council, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias com-

* Chap. 7.
58.

|| Or, turn-
ed him.

manded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the chic Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Council, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the fouldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselves vnder || a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we wil eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Council, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euier he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And hee said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause, wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law; but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes had wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to

* Exod. 22.
27.

* Phil. 3.5.
* Chap. 24.
23.

* Matt. 22.
13.

|| Or, with
an oath of
excommunication.

his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipattis.

32 On the morow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And whē the gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 answerseth for his life and defence. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

And after five dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enforced the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding y I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who hath also gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyfias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou maiest vnderstand,

that there are yet buttwelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prouoe the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, belecuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, & obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euil doing in me, while I stood before the Council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfitt knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, When Lyfias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus

* Chap. 21.

17.

* Chap. 23. 6.

came into Felix rounge: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe. 11 and appealeth vnto Cefar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cefarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him aginst Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour aginst him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cefarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore said he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednes in him.

6 And when he had taried among them || more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cefarea, & the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints aginst Paul, which they could not prooue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither aginst the law of the Iewes, neither aginst the Temple, nor yet aginst Cefar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cefars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things wherof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cefar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Council, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cefar? to Cefar shalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cefarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there ma-

ny dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement aginst him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid aginst him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Aginst whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions aginst him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because || I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be referred vnto the || hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cefar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

|| Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

|| Or, iudgement.

|| Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifye the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I think my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with mee.

14 And when we were all fallen to the

earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee

* Chap. 8.3

* Chap. 9.2

this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene rhemselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene set at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22 34. 44. yet all come safe to land.

And when it was determined, that wee should faile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramitium, wee lanchèd, meaning to faile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanchèd from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lyfia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many daies, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh wherunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleued the maister and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship.

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, & who I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, sir, be of good cheere: for I beleue God, that it shall be euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew nere to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fiftene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest wee should haue

|| Or, beat.

|| Or, Candy.

|| Or, iuniue.

fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancrs out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancrs out of the fore-ship.

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meate, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meate.

37 And wee were in all, in the ship, two hundred, threescore and fixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ancrs, they committed themselves vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship a ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained ynmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commaunded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so

it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 14 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some belieued not. 30 Yet hee preacheth there two yeeres.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticke, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbsrians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the

|| Or, cut the ancrs, they left them in the sea, &c.

South-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli :

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what

thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleued the things which were spoken, and some beleued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go vnto this people, & say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esai. 6. 9.
mat. 13. 14
mar. 4. 12.
luke 8. 4.
iohn 12. 40
rom. 11. 8.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the finnes of the Gentiles.



And a seruant of IESVS CHRIST, called to be an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holines, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

† Gr. determined.

|| Or, so the obedience of faith.

* Acts 13. 1.

phets in the holy Scriptures,)

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue || with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, *always in my prayers,*

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit || among you also, such as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnessse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest in || them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearly seene, beeing vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen his eternall Power and Godhead,* || so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vaine in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their own men did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to || re-
taine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to || a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inuentors of euil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without || naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but || haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sime, though they condemne it in others, can not excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.

14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes,

25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whoseoeuer thou art that iudget: for wherein thou iudget another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudget, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudget them which doe such things, and

* Psal. 106.
10.

|| Or, to acknowledge.
|| Or, a minde voyde of iudgement.

|| Or, vnfo-
ciable.

|| Or, consens
with them.

|| Or, in my
spirit.

|| Or, in you.

|| Or, in you.

* Abac. 2. 4.

|| Or, to them.

|| Or, that
they may
be.

doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

* James 5. 3

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* Psal 62.
12. matth.
16. 27. reuel.
2. 12.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse in indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselves,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts || the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and || approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darknesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

|| Or, the conscience witnessing with them.
|| Or, between themselves.

|| Or, triest the things that are better.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, dost thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idoles, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as is written:

For Circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepest the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

* Flay 5. 5 ezech. 36. 26. 33.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keep the righteousnesses of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumcision dost transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue lost: 9 Howbeit the Lawe committeth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

What aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

* Psal. 51. 4

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousness of God, what shall wee say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more

abounded through my lie vnto his glory;
why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say,
Let vs doe euill, that good may come:
whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are wee better than they?
No in no wise: for we haue before † proued
both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all
vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous,
no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth,
there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way they
are alike they are all
doen in good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre,
with their tongues they haue vsed deceit,
the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of curling and
bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and miserie are in their
wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not
known.

18 There is no feare of God before
their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things fou-
ner the Law faith, it faith to them who are
vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee
stopped, and all the world may become
|| guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law,
there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight:
for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousness of God
without the Law is manifested, being wit-
nesse by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousness of God, which
is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vp-
on all them that belecue: for there is no
difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short
of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace,
through the redemption that is in Iesus
Christ:

25 Whom God hath || set forth to be a
propitiation, through faith in his blood, to
declare his righteousness for the || remis-
sion of sinnes that are past, through the for-
bearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his
righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the
iustifier of him which beleueth in Iesus.

27 Whhere is boasting then? It is ex-
cluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay:
but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man
is iustified by faith, without the deedes of
the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely?
Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the
Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall
iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vn-
circumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law
through faith? God forbid: yea, we esta-
blish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abraham faith was imputed to him for righteousness,
10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely hee
and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the
father of all that beleue. 24 Our faith also shall bee
imputed to vs for righteousness.

What shall wee say then, that Abra-
ham our father, as pertaining to
the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by
workes, he hath wherof to glorie, but not be-
fore God.

3 For what faith the Scripture? Abra-
ham beleued God, and it was counted vn-
to him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the re-
ward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but be-
leueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly;
his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Euen as David also describeth the
blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God
imputeth righteousness without workes:

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniqui-
ties are forgiven, & whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord
will not impute sinne.

9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon
the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncir-
cumcision also? for wee say that faith was
reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he
was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision?
not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision?

11 And he receiued the signe of cir-
cumcision, a seale of the righteousness of the
faith, which hee had yet being vncircum-
cised: that hee might bee the father of all
them that beleue, though they be not cir-
cumcised; that righteousness might be im-
puted vnto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision to
them who are not of the Circumcision
[E 4] onely.

† Gr. char-
ged.

|| Or, subiect
to the iudg-
ment of God.

|| Or, fore-
ordained.

|| Or, passing
ouer.

onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had being yet vncircumcised.*

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.*

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there is no transgression.*

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleueed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleueed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But to vs also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and so in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death come by Adams, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

Therefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue access by

faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but wee glorie in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, || in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: *ver per aduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.*

8 But God commendeth his loue *to us* towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioie in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entered into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, || for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuerthelesse, death reigned from Adam to Moses, *even* over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.*

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one,

|| Or, according to the time.

|| Or, in whom.

|| Or, by one offence.

|| Or, by one

* Gen. 17. 5

|| Or, like vnto him.

* Gen. 15. 5

|| Or, by one
righteousnes.

iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the || righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne thorow righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Whereby not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousness,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

What shall we say then? shal we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shal we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

|| Or, are.

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as || were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

† Gr. iustificat.

7 For he that is dead, is freed fro sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Gr. arma,
or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those

that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whō ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. where
to ye were
deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousness.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousness, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousness.

† Gr. so righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end eueralasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Tei is not the law sinne,* 12 *but holy, iust, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keepe it.*

Now ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband bee dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall bee called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law: that shee is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God,

† Gr. passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

|| Or, being dead to that.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

|| Or, concupiscence.

7 What shall we say then? is the lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sinne, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

† Gr. know.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

Then a law, that when I would

doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

|| Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme cometh of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childre, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can serue vs from his loue?

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likeness of sinfull flesh, and || for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

|| Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

4 That the righteousness of the lawe might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

7 Because the carnall mind is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the spirit.
† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

|| Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that || the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, || because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs al: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustificieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

C H A P I X.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercie on whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and resulting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteouseffe of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauines and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were || accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the || covenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom

|| Or, every creature.

* Luke 21. 38.

|| Or, that.

* Psal. 44. 22.

|| Or, separated.

|| Or, testament.

as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is our all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

* Gen. 21.
12.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen. 18.
10.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

* Gen. 25.
23.
Or, greater.
Or, lesser.
* Mala. 1.2.

12 It was said vnto her, The * || elder shall serue the || yonger.

13 As it is written, * Jacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrigh- teousnesse with God? God forbid.

* Exod. 33.
19.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

* Exod 9.
16.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

|| Or, answer-
rest againe,
or dispute
with God?
* Esai. 45.9.
* Iere. 18.6.
wild 15.7.

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that || repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering the ves-

sels of wrath || fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not be- loued.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaus also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short || worke wil the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaus said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righte- ousnesse, haue attained to righteousness, euen the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousness, hath not attained to the Law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stum- bling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Si- on a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whofoeuer beleueth on him, shall not be || ashamed.

C H A P. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righte- ousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confound- ed, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the worde and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righte- ousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousness, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to euery one that beleueth.

|| Or, made
18.

* Ose. 2.23.
1. pet. 2.10.

* Ose. 1.10.

* Esai. 10.
22,23.

|| Or, the ac-
count.
* Esay 1.9.

* Esay 8.14.
and 28.16.
1. pet. 2.6.
|| Or, con-
founded.

* Leu. 18. 5
ezek. 20. 11
gal. 3. 12.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things, shall live by them.

* Deut. 30. 12.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise : * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is to bring Christ downe from above.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

* Deut. 30. 14.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleueeth vnto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

* Eſai. 28. 16.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoever beleueeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke : for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

* Toel 2. 3
ads 2. 21.

13 * For whosoever shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleued? and how shall they beleue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

* Eſai. 52. 7
naum. 1. 15

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written : * How beautiful are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Eſaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleued our || report?

* Eſai. 53. 1
iohn 12. 38.
|| Or, preaching.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

† Gr. the hearing of vs.
* Plal. 19. 4

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to ielousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not : I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

* Eſai. 65. 1

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long

* Eſai. 65. 1

I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaineſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were reſcued, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them : 26 For there is a promise of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew, Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. Reg. 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him, * I haue reſerued to my selfe ſeuē thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

* 1. Reg. 19. 18.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is, a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes : otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were || blinded,

|| Or, hardened.
* Eſai. 29. 10
|| Or, remoued.
* Eſai. 6. 9

8 According as is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of || slumber : * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

* Plal. 69. 22

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backs alway.

* Plal. 69. 23

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the || diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles : how much more their fulnesse?

|| Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office :

14 If by any means I may prouoke to emulation

emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them bee the reconciling of the word: what ſhall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo holy: and if the roote be holy, ſo are the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the roote and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heed leſt hee alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeueritie of God: on them which fell, ſeueritie: but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethern, that yee ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written; * There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turrie away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my covenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their finnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not

beleued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not beleued, that through your mercie they alſo may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſedome and knowledge of God! howe vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CH A P. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 But attend every one, on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Remuſe is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruite.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery; let vs wait, on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ſingeth, let him doe it with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation:

|| Or, obeyed.

|| Or, obeyed.

|| Or, ſubmit them all vp together.

* Eſa. 40. 13. wiſd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

|| Or, for them.

|| Or, hardneſſe.

† Gr. to ſoberitie.

* Eſa. 59. 20

|| Or, imparteth. || Or, liberally.

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints; giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doer reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another: Mind not high things, but || condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in y sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with good.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other dueties weowe to the Magistrats. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 13 Gluttonie and drunkennes, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

Let every soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordeined of God.

2 Whofoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, & thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword, in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not

only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt nor couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when wee beleue.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke || honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

C H A P. XIII.

3 Men may not condemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prometh unlawful by many reasons.

Him that is weake in the faith receiue

you, but not to || doubtful disputations.

2 For one beleueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeth another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth? Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man bee || fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that || regardeth a day, regardeth

|| Or, in the
loue of the
brethren.

|| Or, be con-
tented with
meane things.

* Deut. 32.

35.

* Prou. 25.

21.

|| Or, ordered.

|| Or, decently

|| Or, not to
iudge his
doubtfull
thoughts.

|| Or, fully
assured.
|| Or, offer-
meth

it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vn-cleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vn-cleane, to him it is vn-cleane.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousness, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth

not himselfe in that *thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if he eate, because he eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weak. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, || according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge; able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheles, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort,

|| Or, discerneth, & putteth a difference betweene meats,

* 2. Cor. 5. 10.

* Esay 45. 23.

* Psal. 69. 9

* 1. Cor. 1. 10.

|| Or, after this example of.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. according to charity. 1. Cor. 8. 11.

* Psal. 18. 50.

* Deut. 32. 43.

* Psal. 117. 1

* Esai. 11. 10.

* Tit. 1. 15.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I have fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue bene much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Wherefoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye strue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that || do not beleue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the bretheren to greet mary, 17 and aduise them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I commend vnto you Phoebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath neede of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greet the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epeneus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus || household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the || household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena & Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Ne-

|| Or, are dissuaded.

|| Or, sacrificing.

* Esey 52.
15.

|| Or, many
ways, or of
seuall times.

† Gr. with
you.
Verf. 32.

|| Or, friends.

|| Or, friends.

reus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoide them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and || simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall || bruiſe Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bewith you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, only wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thankes giuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vniue, and 12 reprooueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, weak, and meane to accompt.



Paul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sothienes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at

Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs & ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5. That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtturance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you faith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had

† Gr. Renewation.

* 1. Theff. 5. 24.

† Gr. schismes

* Acts. 18. 24.

* Acts. 18. 8.

* Acts. 15.

9.

* Rom. 1. 7.

|| Or, harme-
lesse
|| Or, tread.

baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdom of || words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saved, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to save them that beleue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom: yet con-

firmeth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisdom, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || entiling wordes of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdom of God in a myserie, *euen* the hidden wisdom which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor care heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reueiled them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueh not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him: neither can hee know them, because they are spirituallly discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, || iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is || iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowne the minde

* 2 Pet. 1.

16.

|| Or, speech.

* Rom. 1.

16.

* Esay 29.

14.

* Esay 33.

18.

* Rom. 7.

20.

* Matth. 12.

38.

* Ier. 9. 13.

* Wisd. 1.

17.

* 2 Pet. 1.

10.

|| Or, persua-

sible.

1 Gr. bc.

* Esay 64.

4.

* 2 Pet. 1.

16.

* Prou. 27.

19.

|| Or, discern-

eth.

|| Or, discern-

ed.

* Rom. 12.

34. cl. y 40.

13.

Gr. shall.

of the Lord that hee † may instruct him?
But we haue the minde of Christ.

C H A P. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

And I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke † as men?

Or, factions.

Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleueed, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

* Psal. 63. 13. gal. 6. 5.

8 Now he that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods † husbandry, yee are Gods building.

Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† Gr. is revealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, hee shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

* 1 Cor. 6.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Tem-

ple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man † defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

|| Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Job 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

C H A P. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had, 7 We haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

Let a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing: I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and wil make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

* Matthe. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, about that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † m. keth thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

8 Now yee are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

† Gr. sheweth.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles list, as it were approued to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We are foolles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: yee are honourable, but wee are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, & are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I wil come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What wil ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioicing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shamed & avoided.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, & haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away fro among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue I iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leauenteth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leuen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes; but with the vnleauened bread of sinceritie and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couctous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among you felues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially under iudges. 9 The vn righteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ. 19 A Temple of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vnjust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

* Acts. 20.
34. 1. thess. 2.
9. 2. thess. 3.
8
* Math. 5.
44.

* Acts. 19
21. 1. tim. 4.
15.

* Colos. 3. 5.
|| Or, determined.

* 1. Tim. 1.
20.

* Gal. 5. 9.

|| Or, a shame.

|| Or, holiday.

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleueers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor theenes, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: & the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp f^{y} Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, & shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18. 20. Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginite wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOW concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuerthelesse, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be recouiled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleueth not, and if he be pleased to dwel with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleueing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleueing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleueing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs f^{y} to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one,

† Gr. in peace.

¶ Or, profitable.

so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords free man: likewise also hee that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a Virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheles, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but

she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he becometh himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if she passe the floure of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuerthelesse, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to Idoles: 8. 9 Wee must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

Now as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many):

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we || in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

† Gr. made free.

|| Or, necessitie.

|| Or, for him, Rem. 11. 36.

Or, haue we
e more.
Or, haue we
be lesse.
Or, power.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, || are we the better: neither if we eat not, || are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes, this || libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be t emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He strengtheneth his libertie. 7. and that the minister ought to live by the Gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his owne accord obtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offering vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not. seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to lead about a sister a || wife aswell as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue sown vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuerthelesse, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is layd vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yer haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gaine the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Knowe ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiveth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that strueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things; Now, they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vincer-

* Rom. 15.
27.

* Deut. 18.
1.
|| Or, feed,

Or, edified.

|| Or, woman.

* Deut. 25. 4.

taily: so fight I, not as one that beatech the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

Moreouer brethren, I would not that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rock that || folowed them; and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilder nesse.

6 Now these things were || our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people fate downe to eat & drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for || ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is || common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse,

is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is anything?

20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euerie man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleuee not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, what soeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by || grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the || Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many that they may be saved.

|| Or, went with them.

† Gr. our figures.

* Exod. 32. 6 psal. 106. 14.

* Num. 25. 9.

* Num. 21. 6.

* Num. 14. 37.

|| Or, Types.

|| Or, moderate.

* Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.

* Deut. 10. 14 psal. 24. 1.

* Deut. 10. 14 psal. 24. 1.

|| Or, banking.

† Gr. Greece.

CHAP. XI.

Hereprouneth them, becauſe in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heades couered, and 6 women with their heads vncovered, 17 and becauſe generally the meetings were not for the better but for the worſe, as 21 namely in prophaying with their owne feaſtes the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

Be ye followers of me, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praife you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophcing, hauing his head couered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophcieth with her head vncovered, diſhonoureth her head. for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it bee a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhauen, let her bee couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power || on her head, becauſe of the Angels.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncovered?

14 Doeth not euery nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a || couering.

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentiuous, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praife you not, that you come together

not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be || diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there muſt bee alſo || heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made maniſeſt among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eat, and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame || them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praife you in this? I praife you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſayd, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe || in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *bee took* the cup when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, || ye doe ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whoſoener ſhal eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, wee ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarie one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto

|| Or, ſchiſmes

|| Or, ſect.

|| Or, ye cannot eate.

|| Or, them that are poore.

* Mat. 26.
16. mar. 14.
2. luk. 22.
9.
|| Or, for a remembrance.

|| Or, ſhew yee.

|| Or, iudgement.

Or, traditi.

That is, a ueruing, in gize that ſhe vnder the vver of her iſband.

Or, vail.

|| Or, iudgement.

|| condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of an a natural body, tend all to the 16 mutuall d cenise, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make up the mysticall body of Christ.

Now concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, thit no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus || accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the giftes of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another propheticie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue bin all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the care shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole bodie were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one: of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the bodie, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those members of the bodie, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, upon these we || bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no || schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, || diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3. how excellent fouer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The prefference thereof, and 13 prelations before hope and faith.

Though I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasle or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheticie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remooue mountains, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

|| Or, Anathema.

|| Or, put on

|| Or, division.

|| Or, kinds.

|| Or, powers.

† Or, Grackes

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

Or, is not
use.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie || vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no cuill,

Or, with
the truth.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth || in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleueth al things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall bee done away.

Or, reason-
ed.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I || thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

Or, in a
child's.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Prophecies is commended, 2, 3, 4. and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musickall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOLLOW after charitie, and desire spirituall giftes, but rather that yee may prophesie.

Or, hea-
rb.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete,

that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the || sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

|| Or, the.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the aire.

† Gr. signi-
ficant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† Gr. of spi-
rits.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, pray † he may interpret

14 For if I pray in an *vnknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit; and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giuest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speak five words with my vnderstanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

† Gr. perfect
or of a ripe age.
* Eia. 28. 11

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not

CHAP. XV.

to them that beleue, but to them that beleue not: But prophesying serueth not for them that beleue not, but for them which beleue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleueers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleueeth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuincd of al, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in an *unknownen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, & that by course, & let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuelled to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, y^e all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of *†* confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but they are *commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne anything, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he prometh the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them, that shall be sound aluie at the last day.

Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospell which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memorie *†* what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that he was seene of aboue fife hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of *||* one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so yee beleued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of y^e dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ.

|| Or, hold fast.
† Gr. by what speech.

|| Or, an appointed time.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

* Gen 3. 16.

Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen fro the dead, & become the first fruits of them that slepe.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But eury man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie & power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet; but when hee saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in iopardy eury houre?

31 I protest by *||* your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If *||* after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantage it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to eury seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not *||* same flesh, but there is one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, & another of birds

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and

bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glorie of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall bodie. There is a natural bodie, and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which* is naturall, and afterward that *which* is spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As *is* the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as *is* the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortallitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortallity, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O *||* graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs *||* victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoveable, alwaies abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch

|| Some read, *our*.

|| Or, to speak after the maner of men.

* Ofc 13. 14.

|| Or, tell.

as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commandeth Timothy, 13 Addes-ter friendly admonitions, 16 Sheweth vp his Epistle with duec. solistatious.

NOW concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, the will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Ierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my journey, whither soeuer I goe.

7 For I wil not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarie at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great dore and effectual is opened vnto me, & there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quie you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done w charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the houle of Stephanus, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministry of the Saints.)

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanus, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanus, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witness, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospell, 15 Hee excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth,

with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is *||* effectually in the enuring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation, and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we dispaired euē of life.

9 But we had the *||* sentence of death in our selues, that we should not truit in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowd* vpon vs by the means of many persons, thanks may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euē to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euē as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second *||* benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our *||* word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *then* by mee, and Syllanus and Timotheus, was

not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs *||* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Euē as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Treas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.*

BUT I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorie, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorie by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, least when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this *||* punishment, which was inflicted of many:

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, least perhaps, such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the prooffe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in *||* the person of Christ.

11 Left Saran should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices

|| Or, censure.

|| Or, in the sight.

|| Or, is wrought.

|| Or, answered.

|| Or, grace.

|| Or, preaching.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Trôas to preach Christs Gospell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the fauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweet fauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the fauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the fauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake wee in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Let their false teachers shoul charge him with vaine-glorie, he sheweth the fish and crices of the Cormorants, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 6 Whereupon entering a comparison betwene the ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 he proceeth that his ministry is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

Do we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward: .

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit || giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glorie of his countenance, which glorie was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of

the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glorie in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great || plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vail vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse y^e glorie of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glorie, euen as || by the spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

Therefore seeing we haue this ministry, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospell be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge

[H] of

|| Or, deceitfully with,

|| Or, boldnes.

|| Or, of the Lord the spirit.

† Gr. sborne.

|| Or, quickeneth.

of the glorie of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but || not in despair,

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwaies bearing about in the bodie, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our bodie.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you. . . .

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleueed, and therefore haue I spoken. wee also beleuee, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing, that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glorie of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glorie, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that hee may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing received life from Christ, induceth vs to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclathed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we || labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, wee perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answer them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselves, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, || he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministry of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

.20 Now

|| Or, in deuor.

† Gr. in the face.

|| Or, let him be.
* Eia. 43:19
reuel. 21. 5.

† Gr. put in vs.

|| Or, not altogether without helpe or means.

* Psal. 116.
10.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; wee pray you in Christs stead, bee yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospell. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And he expelleth in like affliction from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselves Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

* Efs. 49. 8.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

† Gr. commending.

4 But in all things approving our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

|| Or, in testifying to and fro.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By purenesse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeined,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknownen, and yet well knownen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioicing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be yee also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbelieuers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with vnrightheousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that belieueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall bee my people.

* Leuit. 26. 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

* Efs. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Ier. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affliction as bee doeth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boasting of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnes of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your scrupulous mind toward me, so that I reioiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance:

[H.] For

|| Or, according to God.

for ye were made sorie || after a godly manner, that yee might receive damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your selues to bee cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembereth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the pore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this purpose.

Moreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but

first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, & utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prouoe the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mane not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that their abundance also may bee a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thanks be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this || grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your readie mind.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of y Lord, but in y sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our

† Gr. willing.

* Exod. 16. 18.

|| Or, gift.

† Gr. bowels.

|| Or, hee
hath.

brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which || I haue in you.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the prooue of your loue, and of your boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand, 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being vnto a kind of sowing of seede, 10 which shall retorne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yeece agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, y as I said, ye may be readie.

4 Left happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your t bounty, || whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this I say, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifullly, shall reape bountifullly.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoeth in his heart, so let him giue; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwaies haueing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousness remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that * ministrETH seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and encrease the fruites of your righteousness)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifullnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks bee vnto God for his vnspokeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and wanting themselves into other mens labours.

NOW I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who || in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which || thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through || God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Calling downe || imaginations, & euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, & bringing into captivity euery thought to y obedience of Christ

6 And hauing in a readines to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie yu by letters:

|| Or, in outward appearance.

|| Or, reckon.

|| Or, to God

|| Or, reasonings.

† Gr. blessing.
|| Or, which hath bene so much spoken of before.

* Pro. 11. 25
rom. 12. 8.
ecclui. 35. 9

* Psal. 112. 9.

* Esa. 55. 10.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighy and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as wee are in word by letters, when wee are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo indeed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meafuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues || are not wiſe.

Or, vnder-
hand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the || rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt.

Or, magni-
fied in you.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall bee || enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

Or, rule.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans || line of things made readie to our hand.

* Ier. 9. 4. 1. cor. 1. 31.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 One of his ielouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe Apoſtles, then of him, he entred into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferior to thoſe deceitful workers, in any legal prerogative, 13 and in the ſervice Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miſtery, far ſuperior.

Would to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed || beare with me.

Or, you doe
beare with me.

2 For I am ielouſie ouer you with godly ielouſie, for I haue cſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whome wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit,

which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpell, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bin throughly made maniſeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abſing my ſelfe that you might be exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruiſe.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† Or, this
boaſting ſhal
not be ſtopped
in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no man ſaile, for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a ſoole; if otherwiſe, yet as a ſoole || receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

|| Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer ſooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake not as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoever any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jewes five times receiued I * forty stripes saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countryemen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefullnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderful reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promisseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 10 although he seareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboute foureteen yeeres agoe, whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such a one will I glorie, yet of my selfe I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shal not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should thinke of me aboute *that* which he seeth mee *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And least I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, y messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I befought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in al patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferior to other Churches, except it be that I my selfe was not burthen some to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthen some to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for y children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for y you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I beloued.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that we excuse our

Or, possible.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

† Gr. your faults.

* Deut. 25.

3.

selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but we *doe* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying,

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And least when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth *seueritie*, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

This is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretold you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since yee seeke a prooffe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall liue

with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ Or, with
vnto.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel. 8 And accuseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling. 17 and what he did presently after it.



Paul an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, & from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himself for our sins, that he might deliuer vs frō this present euil world, according to the will of God, & our Father.

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again,

If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accused.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not bee the seru-
uant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my [†] equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reuile his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh & blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ^{||} went vp to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknown by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preached the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in mee.

CHAP. II.

¹ He sheweth when he went up againe to Ierusalem, & for what purpose: ³ And that Titus was not circumcised: ¹¹ A d that he resisted Peter, and tolde him the reason, ¹⁴ why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: ²⁰ And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

Then fouenteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel,

which I preach among the Gentiles, but ^{||} priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vn-awares brought in, who came in priuily to spy out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, y they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiecti-
on, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be some-
what, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no
matter to me, God accepteth no mans per-
son,) for they who seemed to be somewhat,
in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrarywise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was com-
mitted vnto me, as the Gospel of the Cir-
cumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circum-
cision, the same was mighty in mee towards
the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceived the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right handes of fel-
lowship, that wee should goe vnto the hea-
then, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should re-
member the poore, the same which I also
was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Anti-
tioch, I withstood him to the face, because
he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and se-
parated himselfe, fearing them which were
of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled
likewise with him, insomuch that Barna-
bas also was caried away with their dissi-
mulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not
vp rightly according to the truth of the Go-
spel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If
thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of
Gentiles, & not as doo Iewes, why compell-
est thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not
sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified
by

† Gr. equals
in yeres.

|| Or, resumed.

|| Or, generally

by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleueed in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 For if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neutheles, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, & the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law?* 6 *They that beleene are iustified, and blessed with Abraham.* 10 *And thus he sheweth by many reasons.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so by many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleueed God, and it was so accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before by Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth

not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for * The iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans || couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousness should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

* Abac. 2. 4.
rom. 1. 17.
* Leuit. 18. 5.

* Deut. 21.
23.

|| Or, testam-
ent.

[Or, so great.

[Or, imputed.

Genes. 12. 3.

Deut. 27.
16.

27. For

27 For as many of you as haue bene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sones of Abraham by the free woman.

NOW I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the || Elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, ye did seruite vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after y^e haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye || againe to the weak & beggerly || elements,

whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and months, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am affraide of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured mee at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmities of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 || Where is then the blessednesse you

spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, yewould haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zelously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude || you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I traueile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I || stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell mee, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bouldmayd, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the freewoman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two || Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth & cry thou that trauestest not; for y^e desolate hath many mo children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuerthelesse, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee moueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

|| Or, vi.

|| Or, I am perplexed wth you.

|| Or, testaments.

|| Or, in the same rank wth.

* Esay 54.1

* Gene. 21.10.

|| Or, rudiments,

|| Or, backe.
|| Or, rudiments,

|| Or, what was then?

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be Circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is Circumcised, that he is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnes by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

|| Or, who did drive you backe?

7 Ye did runnewell; || who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lump.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bin called vnto liberty, only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and || ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye belead of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the || affections & lusts.

|| Or, passions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped. 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of wel doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

Brethren, || if a man bee ouertaken in a fault: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenes, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted.

|| Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee some-thing, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man prouue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euertlasting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraene you to be Circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are Circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

* Levit. 19.
18. matt. 22.
39.

|| Or, fulfill not.

14 But God forbid that I should glory,
sue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ,
|| Or, whereby. || by whom the world is crucified vnto me,
and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circum-
cision auileth any thing nor vncircumci-
sion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according

to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy,
and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From hencefoorth let no man trouble
me, for I beare in my body the markes
of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ie-
sus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL

the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thankesgising for the E-
phesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adop-
tion by grace, 11 which is the true and proper foundation
of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this
mysterie cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth
that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and
20 possession thereof in Christ.



Paul an Apostle of Ie-
sus Christ by the will
of God, to the Saints
which are at Ephesus,
and to the faithfull in
Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be to you,
and peace from God our Father, and from
the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our
Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs
with all spirituall blessings in heavenly || places
in Christ :

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in
him, before the foundation of the world,
that wee should be holy, and without blame
before him in loue :

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the a-
doption of children by Iesus Christ to him-
selfe, according to the good pleasure of
his will :

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace,
wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the
beloued :

7 In whom wee haue redemption
through his blood, the forgiuenesse of
sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward
vs in all wisdom and prudence :

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the my-
sterie of his wil, according to his good plea-
sure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the ful-
nesse of times, hee might gather together in
one all things in Christ, both which are in
theauen, & which are on earth, euen in him :

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an
inheritance, being predestinated according
to the purpose of him who worketh all
things after the counsell of his owne will :

12 That we should be to the praise of his
glory, who first || trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye
heard the word of truth, the Gospel of
your saluation : in whom also after that yee
beleueed, ye were sealed with that holy Spi-
rit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheri-
tance, vntill the redemption of the purcha-
sed possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of
your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto
all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you,
making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus
Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto
you the Spirit of wisdom and reuelation
|| in the knowledge of him :

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding be-
ing enlightened : that yee may know what is
the hope of his calling, & what the riches of
the glory of his inheritance in the Saints :

19 And what is the exceeding great-
nesse of his power to vs-ward who beleuee,
according to the working † of his mighty
power :

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he
raised him from the dead, and set him at his
owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue al principality, & power,
and might, and dominion, and eueny name
that is named, not onely in this world, but
also in that which is to come :

22 And hath put all things vnder his
feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all
things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him
that filleth all in all.

|| Or, hoped.

|| Or, things.

|| Or, for the
acknowledg-
ment.

† Gr. of the
might of his
power.

† Gr. the hea-
uens.

C H A P. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought nere by Christ, should net line as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, & the family of God.

And you hath hee quickened who were dead in trespasses, and finnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conseruation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others :

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in finnes, hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus :

7 That in y ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued, through faith, and that not of your selues : it is the gift of God :

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before † ordeined, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by y which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs :

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, euen the Law of Comandements contained in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, ha-

uing slaine the enmitie † thereby,

17 And came, & preached peace to you, which were as far off, and to them y were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an access by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord :

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God thow the Spirit.

C H A P. III.

5 The hidden myserie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to feint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward :

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the myserie, (as I wrote † afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the myserie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel :

7 Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the myserie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisdom of God,

† Or, in himselfe.

† Or, a little before.

† Or, she wills.

† Or, prepared.

11 According to y^e eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and access, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulatioⁿ for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to y^e riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly above all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Hee exhortheth to unitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore sendeth diuers gifts vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

¶ Therefore the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlines & meeknes, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeavouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboute all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith: *When he ascended vp on high, he led || captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also

that ascended vp far aboue all heauens that he might || fill all things.)

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the || vnitie of the faith, & of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the || stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftynesse, whereby they lye in wait to deceiue:

15 But || speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynr supplyeth, according to the effectu || working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I lye therefore & testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * || blindnes of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselves ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not solearned Christ:

21 If so be y^e haue heard him, & haue bin taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and || true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue || to giue to him that needeth.

|| Or, fulfill.

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

|| Or, into the unitie.

|| Or, age.

|| Or, being sincere.

* Col. 2. 19.

* Rom. 1. 21.

|| Or, hardness.

|| Or, in the Lord.

* Psal. 63.

18. || Or, a multitude of captiues.

|| Or, holinesse of truth.

|| Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CH A P. V.

2 After generall exhortations, to loue, 3 To ſy fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he defendeth to the particular duties, how wiuues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiuues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vnclean perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of || diſobedience.

7 Bee not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were ſometimes darkened, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes and righteouſneſſe and truth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkened, but rather reprobroue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are || reprobroued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues, in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, & ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiuues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the ſauour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiuues bee to their owne husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiuues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleaſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiuues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouritheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhalbe ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhalbe one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheles, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, & the wife ſee ſhe reuerence her husband.

CH A P. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents, 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters, 10 Our liſe is a warfare, 12 Not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpiritual enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tſoluenus commendat.

|| Or, to edifie profitably.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

* Eſay 60. 1.

* Col. 4. 5.

|| Or, vnbeliefe.

|| Or, diſcomend.

Children

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commaundement with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou maiest liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, || forbearing threatening: knowing that || your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuil,

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against || spirituall wickednesse in || high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to

withstand in the euill day, and || hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all persuerance, and supplication for all saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel.

20 For which I am an ambassador || in bonds, that || therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires and how I do, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, || ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and [the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ || in sinceritie.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

|| Or, haue overcome all.

|| Or, in a chaine.
|| Or, thereof.

|| Or, with incorruption.

|| Or, moderating.
|| Some read, both your, and their master.

|| Or, wicked spirits.
|| Or, heavenly.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 And how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death 27 exhorting them to vn 17, 28 And to fortitude in persecution.



Paul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you and peace from God our father and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery || remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, || will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

|| Or, mention.

|| Or, will finish it.

|| Or, you haue
me in your
heart.

|| Or, partakers
with mee of
grace.

|| Or, fence.
|| Or, trie.
|| Or, differ.

|| Or for, Christ.
|| Or, Cesars
Courts.
|| Or, so all o-
ther.

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I || haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || iudgement.

10 That ye may || approue things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousness, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds || in Christ, are manifest in all the || palace, & in || all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake y word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good wil.

16 The one preach Christ of contenti- on not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds :

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein do reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the sup- ple of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectati- on, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe a- shamed: but that with al boldnes, as alwayes so now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death,

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, ha- uing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you al,

for your furtherance and ioy of soith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whe- ther I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, struiuing toge- ther for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduer- saries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the be- halfe of Christ, not only to beleue on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to al humblenesse of minds by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a careful proceeding in the way of saluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comfort to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also whom he presently sendeth to them.

I f there bee therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fel- lowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselves.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne thinges, but euery man also on the things of others,

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in y forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the || likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly ex- alted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue every name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus every knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should con-

|| Or, habits.



feffe, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; work out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all thing without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameles, and ||harmel-
lesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked & peruerse nation, among whom ||ye shine as lights in y world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in y day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ||But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ||like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the prooffe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me, in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with mee.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and nor on himoney, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that whē ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowful.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with al gladnesse, and ||hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was

nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hewarneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousness of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousness, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Christians.

Finally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are y circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharise:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousness which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doublelesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whome I haue suffered y losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, y I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine owne righteousness, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward y marke, for the price

||Or, sincere.

||Or, shine ye.

† Gr. powered fourth.

||Or, moreouer.

||Or, so desire vnto me.

||Or, honour such.

of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus:

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be oetherwise minded, God shall reucale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, whereto we haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whome I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ.*)

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glorie is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conseruation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauour the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious bodie, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my ioy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thankesgiuing, let your request bee made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things are iust; whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, & heard, and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee || hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitee.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learnede d in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But || I haue all, and abound, I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

|| Or, venerable.

|| Or, is renewed.

|| Or, I haue receiued all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministry.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfullnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood *even* the forgiveness of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (|| hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in || your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproouable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, || to fulfil his word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdom, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6
ioh. 1. 3.

|| Or, among
all.

|| Or, making
peace.

|| Or, by your
mind in wicked
workes.

|| Or, fully to
preach the
word of God.
Rom. 1. 19.

|| Or, among
you.

29 Whereunto I also labour, straining according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP II.

1 Hee still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

||Or, feare or
awe.

FOR I would that ye knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the myserie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

||Or, wherein.

3 || In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and build vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the || rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

||Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nuyling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them || in it.

||Or, and is visible

16 Let no mā therefore iudge you in || meat or in drinke, or in || respect of an Holy day, or of the Newmoone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

||Or, for eating
and drinking.
||Or in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man || beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puffed vp by his fleshly mind:

||Or, iudge a-
gainst you.
||Or, being a
voluntary in
humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the || rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

||Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not.

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue in deed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

||Or, punish-
ing, or not spa-
ring.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 Exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

||Or, mind.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shal appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake, y^e wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindest, humbleness of mind, meeknes, long suffering,

|| Or, complain.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgauē you, to also doe ye.

14 And aboue all these thinges put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one bodie: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms, & Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God & the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbonds, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbonds, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is wel pleasing vnto γ Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shal receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be seruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a dore of utterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, & Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom yereceiued commandments: if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you a seruant of Christ, saluteth you alwayes || labouring seruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| Or, striving.

|| Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phylitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

Paul the Apostle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in Thankſ-giuing, and Prayer: 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the truth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and conuerſion to God.



Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thanks to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you founded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpred abroad, ſo that wee need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from y dead, *euē* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it.

11 A reſon is rendered both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why hee was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vnclenneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue bene || burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like

|| Or, vſed authority.

things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes :

¶ Or, chafed vs out.

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue || persecuted vs : and they prophesie not God, and are contrary to all men :

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway : for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe : but Satan hindered vs.

¶ Or, glorying.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of || reioicing ? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his coming ?

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timotheus vnto them to strengthen and comfort them : partly by reioicing in their welldoing : 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming vnto them.

WHerfore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone :

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith :

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions : for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe & ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to knowe your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labor be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as wee also to see you :

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distress, by your faith :

8 For now we * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to

God againe for you, for all the ioy where-with we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith :

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ || direct our way vnto you.

¶ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one toward another, and towards all men, euen as wee doe towards you :

13 To the end wee may establish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holy and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to followe their owne businesse : 13 and last of all to forgoe moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to iudgements.

FVrthermore then wee || beseech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

¶ Or, request
¶ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication :

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour :

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God :

6 That no man goe beyond & || defraud his brother || in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such ; as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified :

¶ Or, oppress,
or, ouer reach.
¶ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that || despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

¶ Or, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you : for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And in deede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia : but wee beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more :

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to

doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne handes, (as wee commanded you :)

12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of || nothing.

|| Or, of no want.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleue that Ieſus died, and roſe againe; euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangell, and with the trumpe of God; and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, & remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

|| Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, Brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe..

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or ſleepe, wee ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, || comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe.

|| Or, exhort,

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now wee || exhort you; brethren, warne them that are || vnruely, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weak, bee patient toward all men.

|| Or, beſeech.
|| Or, diſorderly

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body, bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the coming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

|| Or, adiuſe,

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE

of Paul the Apostle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 And therewithall visheth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*



Aul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall bee reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, † taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleuee (because our testimony among you was beleueed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwaies for you, that our God would † count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may bee glorified in you, and yee in

him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them*

NOW wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that hee is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what † withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myserie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power & signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuablenesse of vnrightheousnesse, in them that perish; because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleue not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrightheousnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath frō the beginning

† Gr. the angels of his power.
|| Or, zealous.

|| Or, vouchsafe.

|| Or, withholdeth.

chosen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpīte, and beleeſe of the truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epīſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhewne idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 And laſt of all concluſeth with prayer and ſaluation.

Finally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and wil doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of your Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdrawe your ſelues from euery bro-

ther that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs:

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epīſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee aſhamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſaluation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in Euery Epīſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bewith you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epīſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

‖ Or, ſaine not

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epīſtle.

† Gr. may
thine.

† Gr. aſſurd.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

THE FIRST EPISTLE

of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothee.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothee is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and ende of the Lawe. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.



Paul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauour, & Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothee my

owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

C H A P. II.

|| Or, not
assuming at.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfeined.

6 From which some || hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they asseme.

8 But we knowe that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Lawe is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholly and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrarie to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospell of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that hee counted mee faithfull, putting me into the Ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemers, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith & loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercie, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth al long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternal, immortal, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothee, according to the propheties which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, & a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

1 That it is meete to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women shall be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonicies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that first of all, || supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authority, that we may leade a quiet & peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ranfome for all, || to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnes and sobrietie, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becometh women professing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, the Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woma being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

C H A P. III.

How Bishop, and Deacons, and their wives should be qualified. 14 And to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

T His is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse,

|| Or, desire.

|| Or, eminent
place.

|| Or, as
testimony.

|| Or, plained.

|| Or, modest. the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

|| Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine. 3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couctous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

|| Or, one newly come to the faith. 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted vp with pride, bee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderous, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

|| Or, ministered. 13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest knowe how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

|| Or, stay. 16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory

CHAP. III.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the ende that Timothy might not faile in doing his duetie, hee furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleue, & know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauour of all men, specially of those that beleue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by the prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to the, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproofing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens times goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe followe after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

|| Or, for a little time.

|| Or, in all things.

|| Or, kindnes

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew || pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now seee that is a widowe indeede, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

|| Or, delicately

6 But shee that liueth || in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse,

|| Or, kindred.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne || house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

|| Or, chosen.

9 Let not a widow be || taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if shee haue releued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begonne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to be idle, wandring about from house to house, and not onely idle, but taters also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

† Or, for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleueeth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

* Deut. 25.4.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

* Matt. 10. 10.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not moue the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

|| Or, under.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but || before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels,

that thou obserue these things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

|| Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, & thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

C H A P VI.

1 Of the duties of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new singled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and some of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothee is to stie, and what to follow, 17 and wherof to admonish the rich. 23 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane tangling.

Let as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleueing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: These things teach and exhort.

|| Or, beleueing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome wordes, *euē* the wordes of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about questions, and strifes of words, wherof cometh enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

|| Or, a fool. || Or, sicke.

5 || Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

|| Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine that wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of

|| Or, binse-
duced.

all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue || erred from the faith, & pierced themselves through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and haue professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the fight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good || Confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukenable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shal shew, who is the blessed, & onely Potentate, the king of kings, and Lord of Lords:

16 Who onely hath immortallitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can ap-

proch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whome be honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the living god, who giueth vs richly all things to enjoy

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, readie to distribute, || willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane and vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest cite of Phrygia Pacaciana.

† Gr. vncertaine of riches.

|| Or, sociable.

|| Or, profession.

THE SECOND EPISTLE

of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the unfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother, and grandmother.

6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.



Aul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothy my dearly beloued sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: & I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of mee his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospell according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortallitie to light, through the Gospell:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheles, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue || beleueed, & I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day

|| Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that al they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome; hee sought mee out verie diligentlie, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

C H A P. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseverance, and to doe the dutie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and slaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me || among many witnesss, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strue for masteries, yet is hee not crowned except he strue lawfully.

6 || The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruites.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherin I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if wee bee dead with him, we shall also lue with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleuee not yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strue not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth || sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shal be a vessel vnto honour, sanctified, and meere for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto every good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteounes, faith, charitie, peace with the that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not strue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, || patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the deuil, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

C H A P. III.

1 He aduertiseth him of the times to come, & describeth the enemies of the truth, 13 proposeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

|| Or, gargens.

|| Or, steady.

|| Or, by.

|| Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruites.

|| Or, forbearing.

† Gr, awake.

† Gr, taken alive.

2 For men shall be louers of their own felues, couetous, boaters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholly,

|| Or, make-
bates.

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, || false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

|| Or, of no
iudgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

|| Or, thou hast
bene a diligent
follower of.

10 But || thou hast fully known my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bene assured of, knowing of whome thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluatio through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, || thoroughly furnished vnto all good works.

|| Or, perfected.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his dutie with all care and diligence, & certifieth him of the neerthe of his death, 9 with him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smyth, 16 informeth him what had

befallen him at his first answering, 19 and Iesus after hee concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselves teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shall bee turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, || make full proofe of thy ministry.

|| Or, faithful.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood || our words.

|| Or, our
preachings.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preferre

mec vnto his heauenly kingdom; to whom
bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the
houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Tro-
phimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before win-
ter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and

Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ bee with thy
spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus,
ordained the first Bishop of the Church
of the Ephesians, was written from
Rome, when Paul was brought before
Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

¶ For what end Titus was left in Crete. 7 How they
that are to be churche ministers, ought to be qualified. 11
The manner of euill teachers to bee stopped: and what
manner of men they be.



Aul a seruant of God,
and an Apostle of Iesus
Christ, according to
the Faith of Gods El-
ect, and the acknow-
ledging of the trueth
which is after godlines,

¶ Or, ser.

2 ¶ In hope of eternall life, which God
that cannot lye, promised before the world
beganne:

3 But hath in due times manifested his
word through preaching, which is commit-
ted vnto mee according to the commande-
ment of God our Sauour:

4 To Titus mine own Sonne after the
common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace
from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus
Christ our Sauour.

¶ Or, left un-
done.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that
thou shouldest set in order the things that
are ¶ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery
citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of
one wife, hauing faithfull children, not ac-
cused of riot, or vnruely.

* 1. Tim. 3. 6

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as
the steward of God: not selfewilled, nor
soone angry, nor ¶ given to wine, nor striker,
nor giuen to filthy lucre,

¶ Or, good
things.

¶ Or, in tea-
ching.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of
¶ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ¶ as
he hath bene taught, that he may bee able
by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to
conuince the gainers.

10 For there are many vnruely and vaine
talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the
circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who
subuert whole houses, teaching things
which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake

12 One of themselves, euen a Prophet
of their owne, said: the Cretians are alway
lyers, euill beastes, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore re-
buke them sharply that they may be found
in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables,
and commandements of men that turne
from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure,
but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbe-
leeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their
mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God;
but in workes they deny him, being abomi-
nable, and disobedient, and vnto euery
good worke ¶ reprobate.

¶ Or, voides of
iudgements.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine & life.

2 Of the duty of seruants, and in general of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which be-
come sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ¶ sober, graue,
temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in
patience.

¶ Or, vigilant

3 The aged women likewise that they
be in behauiour as becommeth ¶ holinesse,
not ¶ false accusers, not giuen to much
wine, teachers of good things,

¶ Or, holy wo-
men.

¶ Or, make-
batter.

4 That they may teach the young wo-
men to be ¶ sober, to loue their husbands,
to loue their children,

¶ Or, wise.

5 To be discret, chaste, keepers at home,

good, obedient to their own husbands, that
the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort, to be
¶ sober minded.

¶ Or, discrete.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a pat-
terne of good workes: in doctrine shewing
vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not || answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlinesse & worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate Heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to bee subiect to Principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawler, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts & pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse & || loue of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou ascribe constantly, that they which haue beleueed in God, might be careful to maintaine good workes: these things are good & profitable vnto me.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strummings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apolos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to || maintaine good workes for necessarie vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

|| Or, gaine-saying.

|| Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

† Gr. richly.

|| Or, professe honest trades.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 He reioiceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon,
9 Whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him againe.



And a prisoner of Iesus Christ, & Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowe labourer,

2 And to our be-

loued Apphia, and Archippus our fellowe Souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast to the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectually by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministered vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto mee, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, & us preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOD who at sundry times, and in diuers manners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnes of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, fate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels saide he at any time, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begot thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee shall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee saith, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousness, and hated iniquity, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse about thy fellows.

10 And, * thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shal perish, but thou remainest:

* Wis. 7. 16.

† Gr. righteousness, or straightnesse.

* Psal. 102. 13. 14.

and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels saide he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy foottoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to bee obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because hee vouchsafed to take our nature, vpon him, 14 as it was necessarie.

Therefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by the † that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, † and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof wee speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: * What is man, that thou art mindful of him: or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a † little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, † for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should tast death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they

who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to cal the brethren

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but hee tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 therefore if wee beleue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoke after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his own house, whose house are we, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioicing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued

* Psal. 110.
1. matt. 22.
44.

† Gr. *monone*
as looking
revels.

† Or, *distinctions*.

* Psal. 8. 4.

† Or, *a little*
while inferior
to.

† Or, *by*.

* Psal. 18. 2.
* Esay. 8. 18.

† Gr. *he taketh*
not hold
of Angels, but
of the seede of
Abraham he
taketh hold.

† Gr. *made*,
1. Sam. 13. 6

* Psal. 95. 7.

prooued mee, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and sayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not known my wayes.

† Gr. if they
(shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shal not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilist it is saide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whome sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleueed not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne. 16 wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

Let vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entering into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Gr. the
word of hear-
ing.

‖ Or, because
they were not
united by
faith to.

3 For we which haue beleueed doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom

‖ it was first preached, entered not in because of vnbeleefe:

7 Again, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ Or, the Gos-
pell was first
preached.

‖ That is, To-
day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping
of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

‖ Or, disobe-
dience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euē to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of ouer Sanctions Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprooued.

FOr euery high Priest takē from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for finnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmities.

‖ Or, can rea-
sonably beare
with.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for finnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe,

to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee,

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers & supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to bee vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, & not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskillfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, *even* those who by reason || of vs haue their senses exercised to discern both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

Therefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfectio, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of handes, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renewe them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is high vnto curling, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke & labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shewe the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sweare by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entrencheth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entered; *even* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

For this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whome also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also

|| Or, for,

|| Or, for his part.

+ Gr. hath no experience.

|| Or, perfect.
|| Or, of an habite, or perfection.

|| Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

+ Gr. interpolated himselfe by an oath.

† Or, without pedigree.

also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of daies nor end of life: but made like vnto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

1 Or, pedigree.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he receiued them, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may say, Leui also who receiued tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnal commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakness and vnprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope: & by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

|| Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Priest,

21 (For those Priests were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord swaie and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

|| Or, without swearing of an othe. * Psa. 110 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

|| Or, which passeth not from one to another.

|| Or, euermore.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmlesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own finnes and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was since the Lawe maketh the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

† Or, perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

By the eternal Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Covenants with the Fathers, by the eternall Covenant of the Gospel.

Now of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

|| Or, of holy things.

3 For euerly high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

|| Or, there are Priests.

5 Who stee vnto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also hee is

the

||Or, Testa-
ment.

the Mediatur of a better || Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first Couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, y dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: "I will put my Lawes into their minde, and write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shalbe to me a people;

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrightheousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new Couenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, as farre inferior to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then verily the first Couenant had also || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called || the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censur, & the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yecre, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 Which stood onely in meates, and drinckes, and diuers washings, and || carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie || bee the death of the Testatur.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatur liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and || scarlet wooll, and hysope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both

||Or, rites, or
ceremonies.

||Or, fault.

||Or, brought in.

||Or, purified.

||Or, purple.

both

* Ier 31 33.
† Gr. guse.
|| Or, upon.

|| Or, ceremonies.

|| Or, holy.

both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entereth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffed since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the finnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakness of the Law sacrifice. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euery hath taken away finnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

FOR the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of finnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of finnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should take away finnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 About when he said, sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministering & offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away finnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for finnes for euer, sat downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting til his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witness to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Covenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their finnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for hee is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue received knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for finnes.

27 But a certaine fearful looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

* Iere. 31. 33

|| Or, libertie.

|| Or, thou hast sinned me.

28 Hec that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnessess.

29 Of how much forer punishment *suppose ye*, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholly thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, faith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, & took ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better & an induring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For yee haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the wil of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God.
7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witness that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and

by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moved with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara herselfe receiued strength to conceiue feede and was deliuered of a childe when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, & him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a country.

15 And truly if they had bene mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne.

18 Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

|| Or, is yet known of.

|| Or, being warned.

† Gr. according to faith.

* Deut. 32.
1. rom 12.
9.

|| Or, ground, or confidence.

|| Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

|| Or, remembred.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, & they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

Woe

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

|| Or, for Christ.

26 Esteeming the reproch || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passecouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that beleued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

|| Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shal I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, & Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

* 2. Macc. 7. 7.

36 And others had trial of cruell mock-

ings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskinnes, and goatskinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in denes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing || provided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

|| Or, foreseene

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the New Testament above the Old.

Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, & the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the || Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

|| Or, beginer

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striving against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whome the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure; but he for our

our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to bee ioyous, but grievous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousness, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore liue vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man by faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitterness springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one moment of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God the heavenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the general assembly, and Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the mediator of the new Couenant, & to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall nor we escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth the remoouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dimittis aduocaciones, ad Charite, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoid countenances. 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ
16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernors, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

Let brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vniuares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

|| Or, maybe shaken.

|| Or, let vs hold fast.

|| Or, men.

|| Or, fall from.

|| Or, may to change his minde.

* Ios. 1. 5.

|| Or, are the guides.

|| Or, is required.

|| Or, Testaments.

*Mich. 3. 10.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thanks to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that || haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you, rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

† Gr. confes-
sing so.

|| Or, guide.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting || Couenant,

|| Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, || working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

|| Or, Doing.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothee.

THE GENERAL

Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

18c are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 To take patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakness, our sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truly Religious.



JAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally & vpbraideth not, and it shal be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that waueroth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, || re-

|| Or, glory.

ioyce in that hee is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with || euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

|| Or, euill.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawn away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should bee a kind of first fruites of his creatures.

19 Where-

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnes of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the word and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth therein, hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall bee blessed in his || deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueh his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndeiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and the widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving, and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here || in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selues, and are become iudges of euil thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloued brethren, hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of || the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe

not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seate?

7 Doe not they blasphemate that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, and are convinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adultery; said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy || reioiceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be thou warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being || alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith || without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest wel: the devils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 || Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

14 Yee see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had recei-

|| Or, that Law which said,

|| Or, glorieth

† Gr. by it selfe

|| Some copies read, by thy workes.

|| Or, thou seest

* Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

X

|| Or, doing.

|| Gr. Synagogue.

|| Or, well, or earnestly.

|| Or, that.

ued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

|| Or, breath.

26 For as the body without the || spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truly wise, be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater || condemnation.

|| Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde, how great || a matter a little fire kindleth.

|| Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, & of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of † mankind.

† Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is vnruely euill, full of deadly payson.

9 Therewith blessed wee God, euen the Father. and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

|| Or, hole.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same || place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? eicher a Vine, figges? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and inducd with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersion his workes with meekenesse of wisdome.

14 But if yee haue bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from aboute, but is earthly, || sensuall, deuillish.

|| Or, natural.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult or vnquietnes.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboute is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, || without partialitie, and without hypocrisy.

|| Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteousness is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIIII.

1 Wee are to str. me against conuouesness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and vsb iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to God: providence.

FROM whence come warres and || fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your || lusts, that war in your members?

|| Or, br. vnlingi.

|| Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, because yee aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because yee aske amiss, that yee may consume it vpon your || lusts.

|| Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoever therefore will bee a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth || to enuie?

|| Or, misuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your handes yee sinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudgeth the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able

to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudget another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a City and continue there a yeece, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? || It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to seue Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, 10 pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

Goe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shal come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

|| Or, *groune, or grieue not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Beholde, wee count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue scene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboute all things, my brethren, swaie not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall seruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed || earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

|| Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

|| Or, *he long patient, or suffer with long patience.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE

generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpiritual graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.



ETER an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, & Bithynia,

2 Elec^t, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his [†] abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrec^tion of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndeſiled, and that fa^deth not away, reſerued in heauen ^{||} for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to bee reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeu^{ing}, yee reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee ſober, and hope [†] to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation ^{re}ceived by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was maniſeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnſained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart ſerue^{ly},

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which lieth and abideth for euer.

24 ^{||} For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

[†] Gr. perfect ly.

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20 7.

[†] Gr. much.

^{||} Or, for vs.

^{||} Or, for that.

C H A P. II.

He dotherteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To bee obedient to magistrats, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

W Herefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, || are built vp a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that belecueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleue he is || precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a Stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euē* to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the || praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenes into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloued, I beseech you as strangers & pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which ware against the soule,

12 Having your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that || whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of malicioufnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for || vs, leaving vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee suffered, he threatned not, but || committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body || on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteoufnes, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sleepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your foules.

C H A P. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of *husband and husband*, to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

L Ikewise, ye wines, bee in subiection to your owne husbandas, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersion of the wines:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersion coupled with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it bee the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euē* the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time,

† Gr. hausing.

|| Or, esteeme.

|| Or, thanke.

|| Somereade, for you.

|| Or, committed his cause.

|| Or, so.

|| Or, ye be built.

* Eccl. y. 2. 8. 16. psal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. 23. 4. 12.

|| Or, he is an honour.

* Eccl. y. 8. 14.

|| Or, a persecuted people. || Or, verities.

* Ose. 2. 23.

|| Or, wherein.

the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

† *Gr. children.* 6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessel, & as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

|| *Or, louing to the brethren.*

8 Finally be ye all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifully, be courteous,

9 Not rendering euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrarywise blessing, knowing th it ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

* *Psal. 34.*
13.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him reframe his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

† *Gr. vpon.*

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

* *Esay 8. 13.*
13.

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy are ye, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeke- nesse and || feare:

|| *Or, reuerence.*

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen

Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 1 2. and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should lue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excess of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but lue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober & watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue seruent charitie among your selues: for charitie || shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

|| *Or, will.*

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are

partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reueiled, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibodie in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saved, where shall the vngodly and the sinners appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as || being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you be subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in y faith, knowing that y same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternal glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

|| Or, ouerth-
ling.

|| Or, as much
as in y is.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witness of the Apostles beholding his maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.



Imon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousness of God, and our

Sauour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence,

|| Or, by.

adde

adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, remperance; and to remperance, patience; and to patience, godlineffe;

7 And to godlineffe, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old finnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, yee shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euertlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeouour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophesie, wherunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 16 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, wherely they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shalbe euill spoken of:

|| Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shal they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbrerh not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly they that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise || gouernment. Presumptuous are they; self-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

|| Or, deminon.

*Iude 8.8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation || against them before the Lord.

|| Some reade against themselves.

12 But these, as naturall brut beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil

of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the reward of vn-righteousnes, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loured the wages of vnrighteousnes,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling wordes of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that are † cleane escaped from them who liue in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord & Saujour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousness, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee assurth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to Iudgement, against those scornors who dispute against it: & warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the manner how the world shalbe destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life. 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God toward to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

This second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may be mindefull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Saujour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts;

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeeres, and a thousand yeeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, What maner of persons ought ye to bee in all holy conuersation, and godliness;

12 Looking for and hastning vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate.

13 Neuerthelesse wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

† Gr. an adul-
teresse.

† Gr. confi-
sing.

|| Or, for a lile,
or a while as
some read.

|| Or, hastning
the comming.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as

they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now & for euer. Amen

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiveness of our finnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the worde of Life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witness, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Son cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our finnes, he is faithful, and iust to forgive vs our finnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse,

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, we make him a liar, & his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the finnes of infirmitie, 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandments, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world, 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Adiuocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our finnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the finnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that sayth hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment vnto you, but an old commandment which yee had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandment I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because

that darknesse hath bliaded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your finnes are forgien you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue known the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue known him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lier, but hee that denyeth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen eternal life.*

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the annoynting which yee haue receaued of him, abideth in you: & ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same annoynting teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in || him.

|| Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that euery one which doeth righteousness, is borne of him.

|| Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandments, 11 As also vnto us to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued; now are we the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall be: but we know, that when hee shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousness, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whosoever is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the deuill: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the || message that ye heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

|| Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who was of that wicked one*, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layed downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion fro him how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but indeede and in trveth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trveth, and shall [†] assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commaundement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commaundement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commaundement.

24 And he that keepeth his commaundements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaste of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 & by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

Beloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false Prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is

not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now alreadie is it in the world.

4 Yeare of God, little children, and haue overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the spirit of trveth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that wee dwell in him and he in vs, because hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herin is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because vs he is so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and batherh his brother, he is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

† Gr. persuade.

† Gr. loue without.

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoener beleueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandments.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: and he

that belueth not God, hath made him-
selfe, because hee beleueth not the record
that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whofoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

|| Or, concerning him.

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ I. I. I.



He Elder vnto the eldest Ladie, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement fro the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandement

vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Lookoe to your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgretteth and abideth

not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father & the Son.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

† Gr. mouth
to mouth.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side 11 Whose euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth special testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

He Elder vnto the wel-beloued Gaius, whome I loue in the truth:

2 Beloued, I with above all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Becausethat for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentils.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to thy truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the prebeminence among them, receiueh vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth
to mouth.

|| Or, ga'n'd.
Some copies
reade, which
ye haue gain-
ed, but that
ye receiue,
&c.

|| Or, truly.

|| Or, pray.

THE GENERAL

Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.



Vde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needful for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saved the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserved in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselves ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said,

* The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne thame, wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with tenne thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of al their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their heard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

* Zac. 3. 2.

¶ Or, principalitie.

† Gr. ether.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you fault-

lesse before the presence of his glorie with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wife God our Sauour, be glory and maietie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

⁴ Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, figured by the seuen golden Candlestickes. 7 The coming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, & euery eye shal see him, & they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shal waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, & send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlestickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle

14 His head, and his haire were white like wool, as white as snowe, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen stars: & out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliae for euermore, Amen, & haue the keyes of hel and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast scene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels that

* Exod. 3. 14

* 1. Cor. 15.
21. coloss.
1. 18.

* Heb. 9. 14

* 1. Pet. 2. 5

* Mat. 24. 30

* Ezech. 41. 4.
and 44. 6.

the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he, that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden Candlestickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first & the last, which was dead, and is alieue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and poertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation teine dayes. be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *uen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein An-

tipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueh it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kil her children with death, and all the Churches shall knowe that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall

* Num. 25.

* 1. King.
16. 31.

* Jer. 17.
20. and 17.
10.

* Psal. 2. 9.

they be broken to shivers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

And vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful & true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sitteth on the throne.

* 1. Thes. 5.
2. 2. pet. 3.
10.

* Chap. 20.
12. phil 4. 3

|| Or, in Laodicea.

* Prou. 3. 12.
hebr. 12. 5.

After this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one fate on the throne.

3 And he that fate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentiefates, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middelt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them fixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day & night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that fate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall down before him that fate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen scales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that fate on the Throne, a booke

written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen scales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loofe the scales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of David, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loofe the seuen scales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that fate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the scales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and wee shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

* Gen. 49. 9

|| Or, incense.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9

† Gr. they haue no rest.
* Eia: 6. 3.

* Chap. 5.
12.

14 And the foure beastes said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell down and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the scales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the ende of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the scales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sat on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second scale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third scale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sat on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, || A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth scale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift scale, I saw vnder the altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not iudge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and

their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth scale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her || vntimey figges when thee is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Island were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselves in the delines, and in the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads.

4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the scale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundredth and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed

|| The word charix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

|| Or, to him.

|| Or, Greene fige.

* Eiaij. 34. 4

* Luke 23. 30.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that lieth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angell, when hee shall beginne to sound, the myserie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he sayd vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweete as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as hony: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he sayd vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They be vnrured, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

And there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple I leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy cite shall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore daies clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two oliue trees, and the two candlestickes, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the streete of the great cite, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into the: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the cite fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sat before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldst giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that

feare

* Ezek. 2. 8.
and 3. 3.

† Gr. cast out.

|| Or, I will
giue vnto my
two witnesses
that they may
prophesie.

* Zach. 4. 3
& 11. 14.

† Gr. names
of men.

|| Or, corrupt.

fear thy Name, small & great, & shouldst destroy them which || destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was scene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and therewere lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

C H A P. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth, 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered free sleeth into the wilderness, 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

|| Or, signe.

And there appeared a great || wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a Crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cried, traualing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

|| Or, signe.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing seauen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the stars of heauen, and didcast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore daies.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiuethe the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood

of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heuens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon sawe that hee was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keep the Commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

C H A P. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 An other beast cometh vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to bee made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

And I stood vpon the sand of the sea: And saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the || name of blasphemy.

|| Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Gr. spine.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto

the beaste? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giue vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fortie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, & to ouercome them: And power was giuen ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * Hee that killeth with the sword, must bee killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and hee spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath

vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, & his number is, sixe hundred threescore and fixe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The haruill of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

And I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundredth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundredth & fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which followe the Lambe whither soeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I sawe another Angell flye in the midst of heauen, hauing the cuerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worshipping him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire & brim-

† Greater booke.

* Psa. 46. 5. acts 14. 15.

* Esa. 21. 9. iere 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

|| Gr. to make
watts.

* Mat. 26. 52

† Gr. breath

† Gr. so gime.

stone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe :

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiue the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandments of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord ; || from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sat like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne and in his hand, a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voyce to him that sat on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harvest of the earth is || ripe.

16 And hee that sat on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, uen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven Angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seven Angels hauing the seven last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse,

mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, & ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruunt of God, and the song of the Lambe saying, Great & marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name: for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seven Angels, seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power & no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seven Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fel a noy- some & grievous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shedde the blood of

* Exod. 15. 1

* Psal. 145.

17.

* Iere. 10. 7.

|| Or, from henceforth
saith the Spirit,
17. 7. a.

* Ier. 3. 13.

|| Or, dried.

Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

|| Or, burned.

9 And men were || scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine.

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuier Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might bee prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the diagon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the falsse prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

* Marth. 24.

44.

15 * Behold I come as a thiefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, & the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

* Jer. 25 15

20 And eueryland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fel vpon men a great haile,

out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations, 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the time hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

And there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth haue bene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I sawe a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

† Gr. gild. d.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

|| Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shal wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they beheld the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seuen heads are seuen mountanes, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet

come : and when hee commeth , hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was , and is not, euen hee is the eighth , and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet : but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shal giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them : * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall cate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shal be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

C H A P. XVIII.

2 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.* 9 *The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her.* 20 *The Saints reioyce for the iudgement of God vpon her.*

ANd after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, & the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird :

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich thorow the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues :

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto

heauen, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works : in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double,

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for the faith in her heart, I fit a * Queene, and am no widdow, and shal see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and shee shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is y Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning :

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shal weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all || Thineewood, and all maner vessels of Yuory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and || slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of

* 1. Tim 6.
15 chap. 19.
16.

* Chap. 14. 2.

|| Or, power.

* Eay. 47. 8.

|| Or, sweet.

|| Or, bodies.

of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great City?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, saying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great City Babylon bee thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoever craft hee be, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 20 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The soules called to slay a great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many

waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambes is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write * Blefed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And he sayd vnto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousness he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together

*Mat. 22. 2.

*Chap. 22. 9.

*Esa. 63. 2.

*Chap. 17. 14.

to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliu into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed those that shur in. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

And I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and for a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the foules of them that were beheaded for the witness of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image neither had receiued his marke vpon their forehead, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power; but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall bee loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of

the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for cuer and cuer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the seagauē vp the dead which were in it: and death and || hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kinges of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

And * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy Citie, new Ierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and bee their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying; neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap. 3.5

|| Or, hell.

* E. 65.
17. 2. pet.
3. 13.

* Chap. 7.
17.

* 1. Cor. 5.
17.

* Ezek. 38. 2
and 39. 1.

* Chap. 1. 8
and 22. 13.
* Eia. 55. 1.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done:
* I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning
and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is
athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life,
freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inhe-
rite all things, and I will be his God, and he
shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing,
and the abominable, and murderers, and
whoremongers, and forcerers, and idola-
ters, and all lyars, shall haue their part in
the lake which burneth with fire and brim-
stone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the
seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full
of the seuen last plagues, and talked with
mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee
the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit
to a great and high mountaine, and shewed
me that great citie, the holy Hierusalem,
descending out of heauen from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her
light was like vnto a stone most precious;
cuen like a iasper stone, cleare as cristall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and
had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue
Angels, and names written thereon, which
are the names of the twelue tribes of the chil-
dren of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North
three gates, on the South three gates, and
on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue
foundations, and in them the names of the
twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a
golden reede to measure the citie, and the
gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and
the length is as large as the bredth: and he
measured the citie with the reed, twelue
thousand furlongs: the length; and the
bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof,
an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubits,
according to the measure of a man, that is,
of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was
of iasper, and the city was pure gold, like
vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of
the city were garnished with all maner of
precious stones. The first foundation was
Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chal-
cedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius,
the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Berill, the
ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus,
the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Ame-
thyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue
pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle,
and the streer of the city was pure gold, as
it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For
the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe,
are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the
Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it:
for the glory of God did lighten it, and the
Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are
saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the
kings of the earth do bring their glory and
honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut
at all by day: for there shall bee no night
there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and
honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into
it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoe-
uer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie:
but they which are written in the Lambes
booke of life.

C H A P. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 3 The
light of the Citie of God in himselfe. 9 The Angell will
not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the
word of God, nor taken therefrom.

And he shewed me a pure riuer of wa-
ter of life, cleare as Christall, proceed-
ing out of the throne of God, and of the
Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of
either side of the riuer, was there the tree of
life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and
yelded her fruit euery moneth: and the
leaves of the tree were for the healing of
the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but
the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall
be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his
name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there,
and they need no candle, neither light of
the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them
light, and they shall reigne for euer & euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings
are faithfull and true. And the Lord God
of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to

* Eia. 60.
19.

* Eia. 60. 3.

* Eia. 60.
11.

* Chap. 21.
23.

shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophetic of this booke.

8 And I Iohn sawe these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fel downe, to worship before the feet of y^e Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthie, let him be filthie still: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke shalbe.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow

the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and forcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shal adde vnto these things, God shal adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

* Chap. 19
10.

* Rom. 2. 6.
* Isa. 41. 4.
and 44. 6.

* Esa. 55. 1.

* Deut 4. 2.
prou. 30. 6.

FINIS

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the
Kings most excellent Maiesie.

ANNO DOM. 1612.

¶ Cum Privilegio.



THE BOOKE OF PSALMES,

COLLECTED INTO ENGLISH

Meetreby THOMAS STERNHOLD, IOHN
HOPKINS and others: conferred with
the Hebrew, with apt Notes to sing
them withall.

SET FORTH AND ALLOWED TO BE
Sung in all Churches, of all the People together before
and after Morning and Euening prayer :

AS ALSO BEFORE AND AFTER SERMONS, AND
moreouer in priuate Houses, for their godly solace and comfort, lay-
ing apart all vngodly Songs and Ballads, which tend only
to the nourishment of vice, and corrup-
ting of Youth.

JAMES V.

If any be afflicted let him pray; if any be merrie let him sing Psalmes.

COLLOSSIANS. III.

*Let the word of God dwell plenteously in you, in all Wisedome, teaching
and exhorting one another in Psalmes, Hymnes and Spirituall
Songs, and sing vnto the Lord in your hearts.*



LONDON

Imprinted for the Companie of Stationers. 1612.

Cum Priuilegio.

THE BOOK OF PSALMES.

COLLECTED INTO ENGLISH

Metre by Thomas Sternhold, Iohn
Horne and others: corrected with
the Hebrew, with new Notes and
an Index.

SET FORTH AND ALLOWED TO BE

Sung in all Churches of all the People together before
and after Morning and Evening prayer:

AS ALSO BEFORE AND AFTER SERMONS, AND

at all other times, for the use of the Church, and
for the use of all the People, which read only
to the nourishment of vice, and corrup-
tion of Youth.

JAMES V.

By the King's command, printed by Iohn Iohnson, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church, London.

COLLEGIUM III.

The first edition of this book, printed by Iohn Iohnson, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church, London, in the year 1562, is now reprinted, with some additions, and corrected, by Iohn Iohnson, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church, London.



LONDON

Printed for the Company of Stationers. 1612.

Cur. Privilegiu.



One holy Ghost eternall

God, proceeding from a-

boue, both from the Father and the Son,

the God of peace and loue. Visitt our minds,

and into vs thy heauenly grace inspire,

that in all truth and godlinesse we may

haue true desire.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and distresse:

The heauenly gift of God most hie,
which no tongue can expresse.

The fountaine and the liuely spring,
of ioy celestiall:

The fire so bright, the loue so cleare,
and vnction spirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifest,
whereby Christs Church doth stand:

In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.

According to thy promise made,
thou giuest speech of grace:

That through thy helpe, the praise of God
may stand in euery place.

O holy Ghost into our minds,
send downe thy heauenly light:

Kindle our hearts with seient loue,
to serue God day and night.

Strength and stablish all our weaknesse,
so feeble and so fraile:

That neither flesh, the world, nor diuell,
against vs doe preuaile.

Put back our enemies far from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine:

Peace in our hearts with God, and man,
without grudge or disdain.

And grant O Lord that thou being,
our leader and our guide:

We may eschew the snares of sinne,
and from thee neuer slide.

To vs such plenty of thy grace,
good Lord grant we thee pray:

That thou maist be our comforter,
at the last dreadfull day.

Of all strife and dissention,
O Lord dissolve the bands,

And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Christian lands.

Grant vs (O Lord) through thee to know,
the Father most of might:

That of his deere beloued sonne,
we may attaine the sight.

And that with perfect faith also,
we may acknowledge thee:

The spirit of them both alway
one God in persons three.

Laud and praise be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:

And to the holy Spirit also,
one God coeternall.

And pray we that thy only Sonne,
vouchsafe his spirit to send:

To all that doe profess his name,
vnto the worlds end.

The humble sute of a Sinner.

O Lord of whom I do depend, behold my

careful heart, And when thy will and plea-

sure is, release me of my smart. Thou seest

my sorrowes, what they are, my grieve is

knowne to thee: And there is none that can

remooue, or take the same from me.

But only thou whose aide I craue,
whose mercie still is prest:

To ease all those that come to thee,
for succour and for rest.

And sith thou seest my restless eyes,
my teares and grievous grone:

Attend vnto my sute O Lord,
make well my plaint and mone.

For sinne hath so inclosed me,
and compass me about:
That I am now remedlesse,
if mercie helpe not our:
For mortall man cannot release,
or mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Christ my Lord and God,
which for my sinne was slaine,

Whose bloody wounds are yet to see,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet doe the Saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou shalt see it good,
I shall enjoy the sight of him,
and see his wounds and blood.

And as thy Angels and thy Saints,
doe now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy name.
But while I liue here in this vale,
where sinners doe frequent,
Assist me euer with thy grace,
my sinnes still to lament.

Least that I tread in sinners trace,
and giue them my consent:
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stay,
lest that I fall downe flat:
And being downe, then of my selfe,
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my sute and my request,
To grant me pardon for my sinnes,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart, my tongue, and voice,
be instruments of praise,
And in the Church and house of Saints
sing Psalmes to thee alwaies.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcvi.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And sing vnto the Lord,
And to our onely Sauour,
Also with one accord.

O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence:
Confessing all our former sinnes
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits,
Alway distributing,
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Psalmes now let vs sing.

And that because that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke about all other Gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake,
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.

And with his louing countenance,
He looketh euery where,
And doth behold the tops of all,
The mountaines farre and neere.

The sea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned,
The earth which doth not fade.

O come therefore and worship him,
And downe before him fall;
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God, our Lord and King,
And we his people are
His flocke and sheepe of his pasture,
On whom he taketh care.

This day if yee will heare his voice,
Yet hearken not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desert.

Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time,
Of trouble in the wildernesse,
A great and grievous crime.

Whereas your Fathers tempted me,
And tried me euery way:
They proued me and saw my works,
What I could doe or say.

These fortie yeeres, I haue been grieued,
With all this generation,
And euermore I said they erred
In their imagination.

Wherewith their harts were fore cumbred
Long time and many daies,
Wherefore I know assuredly,
They haue not knowne my waies.

To whom I in my anger swore,
That they should not be blest,
Nor see my ioy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

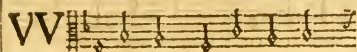
Gloria patri.

All laud and praise be to the Lord,
O that of might art most:
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
And to the holy Ghost.

Sing this
as the
Benedi-
ctus.

As it in the beginning was,
For euer heretofore,
And is now at this present time,
And shall be euermore.

The song of S. Ambrose called
Te Deum.



E praise thee God, we knowledge
thee, the onely Lord to be, and as eternall

Father, all the earth doth worship thee:

To the all Angels cry, the heauens, and
all the powers therein, To thee Cherub

and Seraphin, to crie they doe not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God:
Through heauen & earth thy praise is spread,
and glory all abroad.

The Apostles glorious company,
yeeld praises vnto thee,
The Prophets goodly fellowship,
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the world,
doth knowledge thee alwaies.

Father of endlesse Maiestie
they doe acknowledge thee,
Thy Christ thine honourable true,
and onely sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter,
of glory thou art King,
O Christ and of the Father art,
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand,
thou tookest to restore,
To be enclosde in virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.

When thou hadst overcome of death,
the sharpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope,
to ech beleeuing wight.

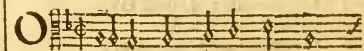
In glory of the father thou,
doest sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our iudge
our cause to vnderstand.

Lord helpe thy seruants, whom thou hast,
bought with thy pretious blood,
And in eternall glory set,
them with thy Saints so good,
O Lord doe thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance,
Lord gouerne them, and Lord doe thou,
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world withouten end
Adore thy holy name, O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sinne this day: haue mercie Lord,
haue mercie on vs all,
And on vs as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercie fall.

O Lord I haue reposed all,
my confidence in thee,
Put to confounding shame therefore,
Lord let me neuer be.

The song of the three children, praying
*God, prouoking all Creatures to
doe the same.*



All yee workes of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him and magnifie

him for euer.

- 2 O all yee the Angels of the Lord,
blesse yee the Lord, &c.
- 3 O ye the starrie heauens hie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 4 O ye the waters about the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 5 O all ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 6 O ye the shining Sunne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 7 O ye the glistering stars of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 8 O ye the showres and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.

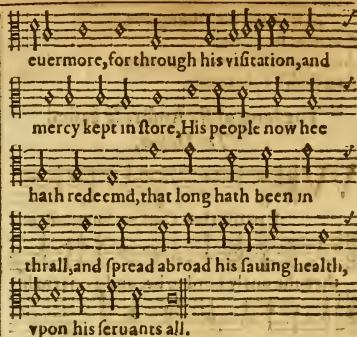
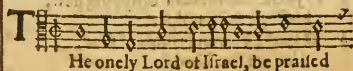
The song of the three children.

Benedictus.

- 10 O ye the fire and warming heate,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 13 O ye the frosts and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 15 O ye the nights and lightsome daies,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
yea blesse the Lord, &c.
- 19 O ye the mountaines and the hills,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 20 O all ye greene things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 21 O ye the euer springing wells,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 22 O ye the seaes, and ye the foulds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 23 Whales and all that in the waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 24 O all ye flying foules of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
- 32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
- 33 O Azarias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
- 34 And Misael blesse thou the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

The song of Zacharias, called

Benedictus.



In Dauids house his seruant true,
According to his mind,
And also his anointed king,
As we in Scripture find.

As by his holy Prophets all,
Of times he did declare,
The which were since the world began,
His waies for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered,
From those that make debate,
Our enemies and from the hands,
Of all that doe vs hate.

The mercies which he promised
Our fathers to fulfill,
And thinke vpon his couenant made
According to his will.

And also to performe his oath
Which he before had sworne,
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorne.

That he would giue himselfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To serue our heavenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteousnes,
And also for to leade our liues,
In steadfast holines.

And thou O child which now art borne,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the Prophet of the highest,
His waies for to direct.

For thou shalt goe before his face,
For to prepare his waies,
And also for to teach his will,
And pleasure all thy daies.

To giue them knowledge how that their
Saluation is neere,

And

Magnificat.

And that remission of their sinnes,
Is through his mercy meeere.

Whereby the day spring from on high,
Is come vs for to visite,
And thosk for to illuminate,
Which doe in darknes sit.

To lighten those that shadowed be,
With death and eke opprest,
And also for to guide their feet,
The way to peace and rest.

The Song of blessed Marie, called *Magnificat*.

M

Y soule doth magnifie the Lord, my
Spirit eke euermore, reioycesth in the Lord

my God, which is my Sauour, And why?

because he did regard, and gaue respect

vnto so base estate of his handmaid, and

let the mighty goe.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right blessed call.

Because he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might,
Whose name be euer sanctified,
And praised day and night.

For with his mercie and his grace,
All men he doth enflame,
Throughout all generations,
To such as feare his name.

He shewed strength with his great arme,
And made the proud to start,
With all imaginations,
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mightie ones,
From their supernall fear,
And did exalt the mecke in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.

The Song of Simeon.

The hungrie he replenished,
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich,
Of times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance,
His mercie euery deale,
Hath holpen vp assidually,
His seruant Israel.

According to his promise made,
To Abraham before,
And to his seed successiue,
To stand for euermore.

The Song of Simeon called *Nunc dimittis*.

O

Lord because my hearts desire, hath
wished long to see, My onely Lord and Sa-

uiour, thy Son before I die: The ioy and

health of al mankind, desired long before,

which now is come into the world, of mer-

cy bringing store.

Thou sufferest thy seruant now,
In peace for to depart:
According to thy holy word,
Which lightneth my heart.

Because mine eies which thou hast made
To giue my bodie light:
Haue now beheld thy sauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.

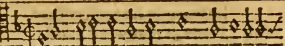
Whom thou mercifully hast set,
Of thine abundant grace:
In open sight and visible,
Before all peoples face.

The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

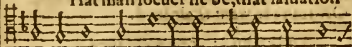
The Symbole or Creed of *Athanasius*, called *Quicumque vult*.

What

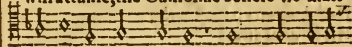
VV



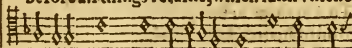
Hat man soeuer he be, that saluation



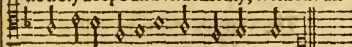
will attaine, the Catholike beliefe he must



before all things retaine, which faith vnlesse



he holy keepe and vndefiledly, Withour all



doubt eternally, he shall be sure to die.

The Catholike beleefe is this,
that God we worship one,
In Trinitie, and Trinitie,
in vnitie alone.

So as we neither doe confound,
the persons of the three,
Nor yet the substance whole of one,
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Sonne :

Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.

Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is :

Like glory coeternall eke,
the Maiestie likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Sonne in each degree :

And such also we doe beleue,
the holy Ghost to be.

Vncreate is the Father and
vncreate is the Sonne,

The holy Ghost vncreate, so
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Sonne :

And comprehensible also is,
the holy Ghost of none.

The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall so,

And in like sort eternall is,
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleue that each
of these eternall be,

Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.

As ne incomprehensible we
ne yet vncreate three :

But one incomprehensible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almightie so the Father is,
the Sonne almightie so :
And in like sort almightie is,
the holy Ghost also.

And albeit that euery one,
of these almightie be,
Yet there but one almightie is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghost also,
Yet there are not three Gods in all,
but one God and no moe.

So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghost, yet are
there not three Lords but one.

For as we are compeld to grant,
by Christian veritie :

Each of the persons by himselfe,
both God and Lord to be.

So Catholike Religion,
forbiddeth vs alway,

That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create nor begot,

The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.

The holy Ghost is of them both
the Father and the Sonne :

Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold not three,
one Sonne also not three :

One holy Ghost alone and not
three holy Ghosts to be,

None in this Trinitie before,
nor after other is,

Ne greater any then the rest,
ne lesser is likewise.

But euery one among themselves,
of all the persons three,

Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.

So vnitie in trinitie;
as said it is before,

And trinitie in vnitie,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine :

This faith touching the trinitie,
of force he must retaine.

Quicunque vult.

And needfull to eternall life,
it is that eury wight :
Of the incarnating of Christ,
our Lord beleue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleue and eke doe know,
That Christ our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man also.

God of his Fathers substance got,
before the world began,
And of his mothers substance borne,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one one Iesus Christ,
That doth of reasonable soule,
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his Godhead equall with
his Father God is he,
Touching his manhood lower then,
his Father in degree.

Whothough he be both very God,
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One not by turning of Godhead,
into the flesh of man :
But by taking manhood to God,
this being not began.

All one not by confounding of
the substance into one,
But only by the vnitie,
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soule,
and flesh but one man is,
So in one person God and man,
is but one Christ likewise.

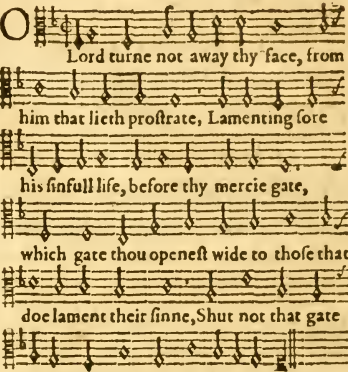
Who suffered for to saue vs all,
to hell he did descend :
The third day rose againe from death,
to heauen he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God,
the Almighty Father there,
From thence to iudge the quick and dead,
againe he shall retire.

At whose returne all men shall rise,
with bodies new restored :
And of their owne worke they shall giue,
account vnto the Lord.
And they into eternall life,
shall goe that haue done well,
Who haue done ill, shall goe into
eternall fire to dwell.

The Lamentation.

This is the Catholike beleefe,
who doth not faithfully
Beleue the same, without all doubt,
he saued cannot be.
To Father, Sonne and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore,
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a Sinner. M.



Lord turne not away thy face, from
him that lieth prostrate, Lamenting fore
his sinfull life, before thy mercie gate,
which gate thou openest wide to those that
doe lament their sinne, Shut not that gate
against me Lord, but let me enter in.

And call me not to mine accounts,
How I haue liued heere,
For then I know right well O Lord,
How vile I shall appeere.

I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell :
What I haue beene and what I am,
I know thou knowest it well.

O Lord thou knowest what things be past
And eke the things that be,
Thou knowest also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.

Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou knowest what things were then :
As all things else that haue been since,
Among the sonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then :
Nay, nay, thou knowest them all O Lord,
Where they were done and when.

Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To begge and to entreat,
Euen as the child that hath done euill,
And feareth to be beat.

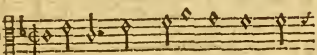
The Lords Prayer.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my sinne,
To heale my deadly wound.

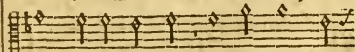
O Lord I need not to repeate,
What I doe begge or craue,
Thou knowest O Lord before I aske,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercy good Lord, mercy I aske,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy Lord is all my sute,
Lord let thy mercy come.

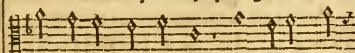
The Lords Prayer, or *Pater noster.*

O 

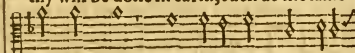
Vr Father which in heauen art, Lord



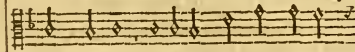
hallowed be thy name, thy kingdome come,



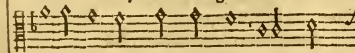
thy will be done in earth, euen as the same



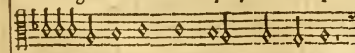
in heauen is. 2. Giue vs O Lord our daily



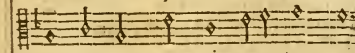
bread this day. As we forgiue our debtors



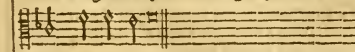
so forgiue our debts we pray. Into temp-



tation lead vs not, from euill make vs free.

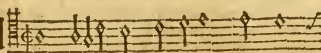


For kingdome, power and glory thine, both



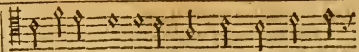
now and euer be.

The tenne Commandements. *Audi Israel. Exod. 20.*

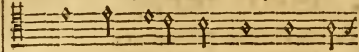
H 

Arke Israel and what I say, giue heed

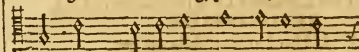
The x. Commandements.



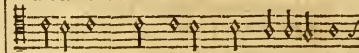
to vnderstand, I am the Lord thy God that



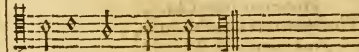
brought thee out of Egypt land, euen from



the house wherein thou didst in thraldome



liue a slaue: None other Gods at all before



my presence shalt thou haue.

No maner grauen image shalt
thou make at all to be:

Nor any figure like by thee,
shall counterfeited thee.

Or any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below:

Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
to them thou shalt not bow.

Nor shalt them se:ue, The Lord thy God,
a ialous God am I:

That punish parents faults vnto,
the third and fourth degree,

Vpon their children that me hate:
and mercy doe display,

To thousands of such as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of thy Lord thy God,
in vaine shalt neuer vse:

For him that takes his name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuse.

Remember that thou holy keepe,
the sacred Sabbath day,

Sixe daies thou labour shalt and doe,
thy needfull works alway.

The seuenth day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest vpon:

No worke then shalt thou doe in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy sonne,

Thy daughter, seruant, nor handmaid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse:

Nor stranger that within thy gates,
hath his abiding place.

For in sixe daies God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:

And

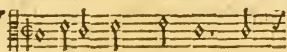
And after those his rest he did,
vpon the seuen day take.
Wherefore he blest the day, that he
for resting did ordaine,
And sacred to himselfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolonge thy daies may be:
Vpon the land the which the Lord,
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adultery.


Thou shalt not steale. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not couet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet shalt in hauing of
his wife to doe him wrong.
Nor his man seruant, nor his maide,
nor oxe, nor asse of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

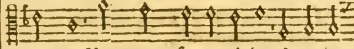
The Complaint of a sinner, who cra-
ueth of Christ to be kept vnder
his mercie.

VV 

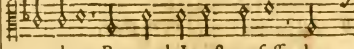
Here righteousness doth say, Lord



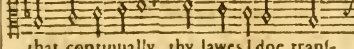
for my sinfull part, In wrath thou shouldst



me pay, Vengeance for my desert, I can it



not deny, But needs I must confesse, how



that continually, thy lawes I doe trans-
gresse. Thy lawes I doe transgresse.

But if it be thy will,
With sinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who liueth here so right,

That rightly he can say:
He sinnes not in thy sight,
Full oft and euery day.

The Scripture plaine telles me,
The righteous man offendeth,
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth.
So that the righteous man,
Doth walke in no such path:
But he falth now and then,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That euen the man right wise
Falth oft in sinfull bands.
Whereby thy wrath may rise.
Lord I that am vniust,
And righteousness none haue:
Whereto then shall I trust,
My sinnefull soule to saue?

But truly to that poste
Whereto I cleaue and shall:
Which is thy mercy most,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or else we perish all:
The price of this thy blood,
Wherein mercie I call.

The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of blood in thee.
But that thou didst not spare,
To shed each drop for me.
Now let those drops most sweet
So moist my heart so drie:
That I with sinne replear,
May liue and sinne may die.

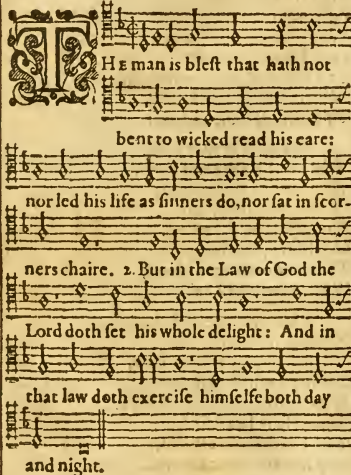
That being mortified,
This sinne of mine in me:
I may be sanctified,
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall,
Into such mortall sinne:
That my foes infernall
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchsafe me to keepe,
From those infernall foes:
And from that lake so deepe,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I shall sing the songs,
Confirmed with the iust,
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art mine only trust.

THE PSALMES of DAVID.

Beatus vir. Psal. I. T. S.

This Psalme is set first as a Preface to exhort all godly men to studie and meditate the beauenlie wisdom, for they are blessed that so doe, but the wicked contemners thereof at length shall come to miserie.



HE man is blest that hath not
bent to wicked read his care:
nor led his life as sinners do, nor sat in scor-
ners chaire. 2. But in the Law of God the
Lord doth set his whole delight: And in
that law doth exercise himselfe both day
and night.

- 3 He shall be like the tree that growes
fast by the riuer side:
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruits
in her due time and tide.
- 4 Whose lease shall neuer fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand:
Euen so all things shall prosper well
that this man takes in hand.
- 5 So shall nor the vngodly men,
they shall be nothing so:
But as the dust which from the earth,
the winds driues to and fro.
- 5 Therefore shall not the wicked men,
in iudgement stand vpright:
Nor yet the sinners with the iust,
shall come in place or sight.
- 6 For why? the way of godly men
vnto the Lord is knowne:

And eke the way of wicked men,
shall quite be ouerthrowne.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. ij. T. S.

Dauid reioyceth, that albeit enemies and worldly
power rage, God will aduance his kingdome euen
to the farthest end of the world. Therefore he
exhorteth princes humbly to submit themselves
vnder the same. Herein is signified Christ and
his kingdome.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raise?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewish people muse?
seeing all is but vaine?

- 2 The Kings and Rulers of the earth,
conspire and are all bent,
Against the Lord and Christ his sonne,
which he among vs sent.
- 3 Shall we be bound to them, say they?
let all their bonds be broke
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
- 4 But he that in the heauen dwelles,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking stocks,
thorowout the world so wide.
- 5 For in his wrath the Lord will say,
to them vpon a day,
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say:
- 6 I haue anointed him my King,
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy lawes,
and eke declare thy will.
- 7 For in this wise the Lord himselfe,
did say to me I wor,
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
- 8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy request:
The ends and coasts of all the earth,
by thee shall be possesst.
- 9 Thou shalt them bruse euen with a mace,
as men vnder foot trod:
And as the potters sheard shalt breake,
them with an iron rod.
- 10 Now ye, O Kings and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learnd,
By whom the matters of the world
be iudged and discerned.
- 11 See that ye serue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce,
to him in like manner.

Sing this
as the 1.
Psalm.

- 12 See that ye kisse and eke embrace,
his blessed sonne I say,
Left in his wrath ye suddenly,
perish in the mid-way.
- 13 If once his wrath neuer so small,
shall kindle in his breast:
Oh then all they that trust in Christ,
shall happie be and blest.

Domine quid: Psal. iij. T.S.

David driven out of his kingdome by his son Absolon, was greatly tormented in his mind for his sinne. Therefore hee calleth vpon God, and is bold in his promises, against the terrors both of enemies and present death. Then he reioyceth for the victory giuen to him and the Church, ouer their enemies.

O Lord, how are my foes increast,
which vex me more and more? 2. They kill
my heart, when as they say, God can him
not restore. 3. But thou O Lord art my de-
fence, when I am hard bested, my worship
and mine honour both, and thou holdst
vp my head.

- 4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
- 5 I laid me downe, and quietly
I slept, and rose againe:
For why? I know assuredly
the Lord will me sustaine.
- 6 If ten thousand had hindred me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art still my Lord, my God,
my Sauiour and mine aid.
- 7 Rise vp therefore, saue me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
For thou hast broke the cheekes and teeth
of these wicked men all.

- 8 Saluation doth belong
to thee, O Lord, aboue:
Thou dost bestow vpon thy folke,
thy blessing and thy loue.

Cum inuocarem. Psal. iij. T.S.

David persecuted by Saul calleth vpon God with assured trust, reprooeth his enemies for resisting his dominion, and preferreth the fauour of God before all treasure.

O God that art my righteousnesse,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou hast set me at liberrie,
when I was bond and thrall.

2 Haue mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my request:
For vnto thee vncessantly
to crye I will not rest.

- 3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glorie thus despise?
Why wander yee in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
- 4 Know yee that good and godly men
The Lord doth take and chuse:
And when to him I make my plaint
he doth me not refuse.
- 5 Sinne not but stand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly
see ye your selues conuert.
- 6 Offer to God the sacrifice,
of righteousnesse, I say:
And looke that in the liuing Lord
you put your trust alway.
- 7 The greater sort craue worldly goods,
and riches doe embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
- 8 For thou thereby shalt make my heart,
more ioyfull and more glad,
Then they which of their corne and wine,
full great increase haue had.
- 9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my rest and sleepe.
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in safetie keepe.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. v. T.S.

David persecuted by Doeg and Achitophel Saule flatterers, calleth vpon God, to punish their malice. Then assured of successe, hee receiued comfort.

I Ncline thine eare vnto my words,
O Lord, my plaint consider:

*Sing this
as the 1.
Psalme.*

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

- 2 And heare my voice my King my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
- 3 Heare me betime, Lord rarry not:
for I will haue respee,
My prayer early in the morne
to thee for to direct.
- 4 And I will trust through patience
in thee my God alone,
That art not pleas'd with wickednesse,
and ill with thee dwels none.
- 5 And in thy sight shall neuer stand
these furious fooles, O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquitie
thou hast alwaies abhord.
- 6 The liers and the flatterers
thou shalt destroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud thirstie,
and the deceitfull man.
- 7 Therefore will I come to thine house,
trusting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worship thee,
toward thine holy place.
- 8 Lord leade me in thy righteousness,
for to confound my foes,
And eke the waies that I shall walke,
before my face disclose.
- 9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their hearts are foule and vaine:
Their throat an open sepulchre,
their tongues doe glose and faine.
- 10 Destroy their false conspiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heapes of sinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
- 11 But those that put their trust in thee,
let them be glad alwaies:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and giue thy name the praise.
- 12 For thou with fauour wilt increase
the iust and righteous still:
And with thy grace as with a shield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Psal.vj. T.S.

Dauid for his sinnes felt Gods hand, and conceiveth the horror of euerlasting death. Therefore he desireth forgiveness, and not to die in Gods indignation: Then suddenly feeling Gods mercie, he rebuketh his enemies, who reioyced at his affliction.

*Sing this
as the 1.
Psalme.*

Lord in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deserue thine ire:

- Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee desire.
- 2 For I am weake, therefore, O Lord,
of mercie me forbeare,
And heale me Lord, for why? thou knowest,
my bones doe quake for feare.
- 3 My soule is troubled very sore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord, how long wilt thou delay
to cure my misery?
- 4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my silly soule vp take.
Oh saue me not for my deserts,
but for thy mercies sake.
- 5 For why? no man among the dead
remembereth thee one whit:
Or who shall worship thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
- 6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I wash my bed
with teares of my complaint.
- 7 My sight is dim, and waxeth old
with anguish of mine heart:
For feare of those that be my foes,
and would my soule subuert.
- 8 But now away from me all ye
that worke iniquitie:
For why, the Lord hath heard the voyce
of my complaint and crie.
- 9 He heard not only the request
and prayer of my heart,
But it receiued at my hand,
and tooke it in good part.
- 10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will soone defame,
And suddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and shame.

Domine Deus meus. Psal.vij. T.S.

Dauid falsely accused by Chush Sauls kinsman, calleth God to be his defender. First, for that his conscience did not accuse him of any evil toward Saul. Next that it toucheth Gods glorie to ward sentence against the wicked. And so vpon Gods mercies and promises hee waxeth bold, threatening that it shall fall vpon their neckes, that which his enemies purposed for others.

- O** Lord my God, I put my trust,
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me pursue,
and eke deliuer me.
- 2 Left like a lion they me reare,
and rent in pieces small:

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

While

Whilest there is none to succour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or else if I be found in fault,
or guiltie in thy sight:

4 Or to my friend redressed ill,
or left him in distresse,
Which me persude, most cruelly,
and hated me causelesse.

5 Then let my foes pursue my soule,
and eke my life downe thrust
Vnto the earth, and also lay
mine honour in the dust.

6 Start vp O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe thy kingdome promised
to me which wrong sustaine.

7 Then shall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them
thy selfe as Lord and King.

8 And thou that art of all men Iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me:
According to thy righteousnessse,
and mine integritie.

The second part.

9 Lord cease the hate of wicked men,
and be the iust mans guide:
By whom the secrets of all hearts
are searched and descride.

10 I take mine helpe to come of God,
in all my grieffe and smart:
That doth preserue all those that be
of pure and perfect heart.

11 The iust man and the wicked both
God iudgeth by his power,
So that he feeleth his mightie hand
euen euery day and houre.

12 Except he change his minde, I die,
for euen as he should smite,
He whets his sword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

13 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and sharpe:
For them that doe me persecute,
whiles he doth mischief warpe.

14 But lo, though he in trauell be
of his diuelish forecast:
And of his mischief once conceiued,
yet brings forth naught at last.

15 He digs a ditch, and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he shall fall into the pit,

that he digd vp for other.

16 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the mischief that he wrought
shall fall vpon his head.

17 I will giue thanks to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteously:
And with my song will praise the name,
of him that is most hie.

Domine Deus noster. Psal. viij. T.S.

*The Prophet considering the excellent liberalitie,
and fatherly providence of God towards man,
whom he made as it were a God ouer all his
works, giueth thanks, and is astonished with the
admiration of the same.*

O God our Lord, how wonderfull,
are thy workes, euery where!
Whose fame surmounts in dignitie,
about the heauens cleere.

1 Euen by the mouthes of sucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in these babes thy might is seene,
thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heauens high,
the works of thine owne hand:
The Sunne, the Moone, and all the Starres,
in order as they stand:

4 What thing is man, Lord, thinke I then,
that thou doest him remember?
Or what is mans posteritie,
that thou doest it consider?

5 For thou hast made him little lesse,
then Angels in degree:
And thou hast crowned him also
with glorie and dignitie.

6 Thou hast preferred him to be Lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keepe them vnder.

7 As sheepe and neat, and all beasts els,
that in the fields doe feed:

8 Fowles of the aire, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.

9 There'ore must I say once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull,
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Domine. Psal. jx. T.S.

*David giuing thanks for his manifold victories re-
ceiued, desireth the same wanted helpe againe,
against his new enemies, and their malicious ar-
rogancie to be destroyed.*

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalm.*

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

With heart and mouth vnto the Lord,
I will sing laud and praise:
And speake of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwaies.

2 I will be glad and much reioice,
in thee O Lord most hie:
And make my songs extoll thy name,
about the starrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driuen back,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall downe flat, and are destroid
by thy great force and might.

4 Thou hast reuenged all my wrong,
my grieft, and all my grudge:
Thou dost with iustice heare my cause,
most like a righteous Iudge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked so confound:
That afterward the memorie
of them cannot be found.

6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their townes destroid:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
thorow all the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore shall raigne:
And in the seat of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.

8 With iustice he will keepe and guide,
the world and euery wight:
And so will yeeld with equitie,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppress:
He is in all aduersitie,
their refuge and their rest.

10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their sute,
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing Psalmes therefore vnto the Lord,
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publish among all Nations
his noble acts and will.

12 For he is mindfull of the poore,
of those that be oppress:
Forgetting not th' afflicted heart,
that seekes to him for rest.

13 Haue mercie, Lord, on me poore wretch,
whose enemies still remaine:
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raise me vp againe.

14 In Sion that I may set forth

thy praise with heart and voice:
And that in thy saluation, Lord,
my soule might still reioice.

15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselues preparte:
And in the net, that they did set,
their owne feet fast are snar'd.

16 God sheweth his iudgements which were
for euery man to marke:
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trap in his owne warke.

17 The wicked, and the sinfull men,
goe downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.

18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grieft and paine:
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord, arise, lest men preuaile
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy sight.

20 Lord, strike such terrour, feare and dread
into the hearts of them
That they may know assuredly
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. x. T.S.

*He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldlie
men vse because of their prosperitie, who there-
fore without all feare of God, thinke they may
doe all things vnccontrolled. Hee calleth for re-
medie against such, and is comforted with the
hope thereof.*

What is the cause, that thou, O Lord,
art now so farr from thine?
And keepst close thy countenance,
from vs this troublous time?

2 The poore doe perish by the proud,
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themselues conspire.

3 For in the lust of their owne heart,
th'vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himselfe,
and doth the Lord despight.

4 He is so proud that right and wrong,
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he:
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his waies doe prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blast doth puffe against

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

such

such as would him correct.

6 Tush, Tush, saith he, I haue no dread
lest mine estate should change:
And why, for all aduersitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth mischief sit,
and trauell all the while.

8 He lieth hid in waies and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by,
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lion priuily,
lies lurking in his den:

(If he may snare them in his net)
to spoile poore simple men.

10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheih downe, I say:

11 So are great heapes of poore men made,
by his strong power, his pray.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore may I be bold:

His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.

13 Arise O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest,
Lift vp thy hand, forget not Lord,
the poore that be opprest.

14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord dost thou not abhor it:
To heare the wicked in their hearts
say, tush thou carest not for it?

15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well dostst vnderstand,

16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse,
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men,
then breake the power for euer,
That they with their iniquitie
may perish altogether.

18 The Lord shall raigne for euermore,
as King and God alone:

And he will chase the Heathen folke,
out of his land each one.

19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poore mans
their prayers and request: (plaint,
Their hartis thou wilt confirme, vntill
thine eares to heare be prest.

20 To iudge the poore and fatherlesse,
and helpe them to their right;

That they may be no more opprest,
with men of worldly night.

In Domino. Psal. xj. T.S.

This Psalme sheweth first what assaults of temptation and anguish of minde he sustained in persecution. Next hee reioyseth that God sent him succour in necessitie, declaring his iustice as well in governing the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soule vntill:

Flie hence as fast as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill?

2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes prest

To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmelesse brest.

3 Of worldly hope all staies were shrunk
and cleere brought to nought:

Alas, the iust and righteous man
what euill hath he wrought?

4 But he that in his Temple is,
most holie and most hie,
And in the Heauens hath his seat
of royall Maiestie.

The poore and simple mans estate
considereth in his minde,
And searcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankind.

5 And with a cheerefull countenance
the righteous man will vse,
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all such as mischief muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares
as thick as any raine:
Fire and brimstone, and whirle-winds thick
appointed for their paine.

7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousness embrace,
And to the iust and vpright man,
shewes forth his pleasant face.

Saluum me fac. Psal. xij. T.S.

The Prophet seeing the miserable decay of all good order, desireth God speedely to send reformatiō. Then comforted with the assurance of Gods help and promises, concludeth, that when all orders are most corrupted, then God will deliuer his.

H Elpe Lord, for good and godly men
doe perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted cleane away.

2 Who so doth with his neighbour talke,
his talke is all but vaine:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and faine.

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

- 3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout,
To speake proud words and make great brags,
the Lord soone cut them out.
- 4 For they say still, we will preuaile,
our tongues shall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speake,
what Lord shall vs controll?
- 5 But for the great complaint and crie
of poore and men opprest:
Arise will I now saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.
- 6 Gods word is like to silver pure,
that from the earth is tried:
And hath no lesse then seven times
in fire been purified.
- 7 Now since thy promise is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promise then:
And saue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kind of men.
- 8 For now the wicked world is full
of mischiefes manifold:
When vanitie with mortall men,
so highly is extold.

Vsque quo Domine. Psal. xiiij. T.S.

David as it were overcome with afflictions, flieth to God his onely refuge, and encouraged through Gods promises, he conceineth confidence against the extreame horrors of death.

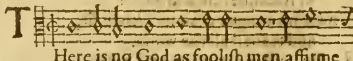
Sing this as it is 3. Psalme.

- H**ow long wilt thou forget me Lord?
shall I neuer be remembered?
How long wilt thou thy visage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
- 2 In heart and mind how long shall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke shall my deadly foe,
thus triumph ouer me.
- 3 Behold me now, O Lord my God,
and heare me sore opprest:
Lighren mine eyes least that I sleepe,
as one by death possesst.
- 4 Lest thus mine enemy say to me,
behold, I doe preuaile:
Lest they also that hate my soule,
reioyce to see me quail.
- 5 But from thy mercies and goodnesse,
mine hope shall neuer start:
In thy reliefe and sauing health,
right glad shall be mine heart.
- I will giue thanks vnto the Lord,
and praises to him sing
6 Because he hath heard my request,
and granted my wishing.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. xiiij. T.S.

He describeth the wickednesse of men so growne to such licentiousnesse, that God was brought to utter contempt, for which albeit he was greatly grieved, yet perswaded that God would redresse it, he is comforted.

T



Here is no God as foolish men affirme
in their mad mood: their drifts are all
corrupt and vaine: not one of them doth
good. The Lord beheld from heauen
high, the whole race of mankind: And
saw not one that fought indeed, the liuing
God to find.

- 3 They went all wide, and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I say, there was not one.
- 4 Is all their iudgement so farre lost,
that all worke mischief still:
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to seeke Gods will?
- 5 When they thus rage, then suddenly
great feare on them shall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
- 6 Ye mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and shame:
Because they put their trust in God,
and call vpon his name.
- 7 But who shall giue the people health?
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill?
- 8 Euen when thou shalt restore againe
such as were captiue iad,
Then Iacob shall therein reioyce,
and Isral shall be glad.

Domine quis. Psal. xv. T.S.

Here is taught why God chose the Iowes his peo-

liar people, and placed his Temple among them, which was, that they by liuing uprightly might witnes, that they were his special and holy people.

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

- O** Lord within thy tabernacle,
who shall inhabit still?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell
in thy most holy hill?
- 1 The man whose life is vncorrupt,
whose works are iust and straight,
Whose heart doth thinke the very truth,
whose tongue speakes no deceit.
- 3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in body, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth moue false tales,
which might impair the same.
- 4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But those that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.
- 5 His oath and all his promises,
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant so,
that he doth lose thereby.
- 6 That putteth not to vsury
his money and his coine:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or else purloine.
- 7 Who so doth all things as ye see,
that here is to be done,
Shall neuer perish in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conserua me. Psal. xvi. T.S.

Dauid praieth to God for succour, not for his works but for his faiths sake, protesting that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God onelie for his comfort and felicity, who suffereth his to lacke nothing.

*Sing this
as the
14. Psal.*

- L**ord keepe me, for I trust in thee,
And doe confesse indeed:
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord thou hast no need.
- 2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world doe dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell.
- 3 They shall heape sorrowes on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the Idoll Gods,
alas it is to bad.
- 4 As for their bloody sacrifice,
and offrings of that sort:
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips shall make report.

- 5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that dost maintaine,
my rent, my lot, my chance.
- 6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage assignd to me
doth please me wondrous well.
- 7 I thanke the Lord, that caused me,
to vnderstand the right:
For by this meanes my secret thoughts
doe teach me euery night.
- 8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him ouer all:
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.
- 9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also,
doe both reioyce together:
My flesh and body rest in hope,
when I this thing consider.
- 10 Thou wilt not leaue my soule in graue,
(for Lord thou louest me:)
Nor yet wilt giue thine holy one,
corruption for to see.
- 11 But wilt teach me the way to life,
for all treasure and store,
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euer more.

Exaudi Domine. Psal. xviij. T.S.

Here he complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancy of Saul, who rageth without any cause, therefore hee desireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.

- O** Lord giue eare to my iust cause,
attend when I complaine
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that doe not faine.
- 2 And let the iudgement of my cause,
proceed alwaies from thee:
And let thine eies behold and cleare,
this my simplicitie.
- 3 Thou hast well tride me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing find:
That I haue spoken with my tongue,
that was not in my mind.
- 4 As for the works of wicked men,
and pathes peruerse and ill,
For loue of thy most holy word,
I haue refrained still.
- 5 Then in the pathes that be most pure,
stay me Lord and preferue,
That from the way wherein I walke,
my steps may neuer swarue.

*Sing this
as the 3.
Psalme.*

6 For I doe call to thee O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aide:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauour of all them,
that put their truſt in thee:
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurne,
againſt thy maieltie.

8 O keepe me Lord as thou wouldſt keepe,
the apple of thine eie,
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that goe about,
my ſoule for to deſtroy.

10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and eke ſo fat:
That in their pride they doe not ſpare
to ſpeake they care not what.

11 They lie in waite where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchiefe in their minds,
to caſt me to the ground.

12 Much like a lion greedily,
that would his pray embrace:
Or lurking like a lions whelp,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Vp Lord with haſte preuent my foe,
and caſt him at my feete.
Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.

14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long rime raigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

15 I meane from worldly men to whom,
all worldly goods are riſe:
That haue no hope or part of ioy:
but in this preſent life.

16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fillſt,
with pleasures to their mind:
Their children haue enough and leaue,
to theirs the reſt behind.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience,
behold thy gracious face,
So when I wake I ſhall be full,
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Domine. Pſal. xvij. T. S.

*David giueth thanks entring into his kingdome, ex-
tolling the marvellous grace of God in his pre-
ſeruation: herein is the image of Chriffs king-*

*dome, which ſhall conquere through Chriſt by
the unſpeakable loue of God, though all the
world reſiſt.*

God my ſtrength and fortitude, of
force I muſt loue thee: Thou art my caſtle
and defence in my neceſſitie. 2. My God,
my rocke, in whom I truſt, the worker of
my wealth: My refuge buckler and my
ſhield, the horne of all my health.

3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthie to be ſerued:
Then from my foes I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preferred.

4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickedneſſe,
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtle ſnares of hell,
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was preparede,
a deadly trapping net:

6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath,
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount,
of Baſan for to ſhake.

8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoake,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales,
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feet he caſt,
the darkneſſe of the ſkie.

10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rood:
And on the wings of all the wind,
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

- 11 And like a den most darke he made,
his hid and secret place:
With waters blacke and ayrie clouds,
enuironed he was.
- 12 But when the presence of his face,
in brightnesse shall appeare:
Then clouds consume, and in their stead;
come haile and coales of fire.
- 13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts,
disperse them here and there:
And with his often lightnings,
he puts them in great feare.
- 14 Lord at thy wrath and threatnings,
and at thy chiding cheare:
The springs and the foundations,
of all the world appeare.
- 15 And from aboue the Lord sent downe,
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
- 16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from such foes as were too strong,
for me to deale withall.
- 17 They did preuent me to oppresse,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and reliefe.
- 18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me safe because he had
a fauour vnto me.
- 19 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard:
And to the cleannesse of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
- 20 For that I walked in his waies,
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly,
against the Lord my God.

The third part.

- 21 But euermore I haue respekt,
to his law and decree:
His statutes and commandements,
I cast not out from me.
- 22 But pure and cleane and vncorrupt,
appear'd before his face,
And did refraine from wickednesse,
and sinne in any case.
- 23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleannesse of my hands,
appearing in his sight.

- 24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous man,
right vertuously wilt doe.
- 25 And to the louing and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reserve,
And thou wilt vse the wicked men,
as wicked men deserue.
- 26 For thou dost saue the simple folke,
in trouble when they lie:
And dost bring downe the countenance,
of them that looke full hie.
- 27 The Lord will light my candle so,
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will make also,
my darknesse to be light.
- 28 For by thy helpe an host of men,
discomfit Lord I shall:
By thee I scale and ouerleape,
the strength of any wall.
- 29 Vnsported are the waies of God,
his word is purely true:
He is a sure defence to such
as in his faith abide.
- 30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or else who is omnipotent,
sauiug our God alone?

The fourth part.

- 31 The God that girdeth me with strength,
is he that I doe meane:
That all the waies wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
- 32 That made my feet like to the Harts,
in swiftnesse of my pace,
And for my surety brought me forth,
into an open place.
- 33 He did in order put my hands,
to battell and to fight:
To breake in sunder bars of brasse,
he gaue mine arme the might.
- 34 Thou teachest me thy sauiug health,
thy right hand is my tower,
Thy loue and familiaritie,
doth still increase my power.
- 35 And vnder me thou makest plaine,
the way where I should walke:
So that my feet shall neuer slip,
nor stumble at a balke.
- 36 And fiercely I pursue and take,
my foes that me annoy:
And from the field doe not returne,
till they be all destroid.

37 So I suppressie and wound my foes,
that they can rise no more.

For at my feet they fall downe flat,
I strike them also sore :

38 For thou dost gird me with thy strength
to warre in such a wise :

That they be all scattered abroad,
that vp against me rise.

39 Lord thou hast put into my hands,
my morrall enemies yoke :

And all my foes thou dost diuide,
in sunder with thy stroke,

40 They cald for helpe, but none gaue care,
nor holpe them with reliefe :

Yea to the Lord they cald for helpe,
yet heard he not their grieffe.

The fifth part.

41 And still like dust before the winde,
I driue them vnder feet :

And sweepe them out like filthie clay,
that sticketh in the street.

42 Thou keepst me from seditious folke,
that still in strife be led :

And thou doest of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people strange to me vnknowne,
and yet they shall me serue :

And at the first obey my word,
whereas mine owne will swerue.

44 I shall be irksome to mine owne,
they will not see my light :

But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of sight.

45 But blessed be the liuing Lord,
most worthie of all praise :

That is my rock and sauing health,
praised be he alwaies.

46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be :

And with his holie word subdued,
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foe me deliuered,
and set me higher then those,

That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp against me rose.

48 And for this cause O Lord my God,
to thee giue thanks I shall :

And sing out praises to thy name,
among the Gentiles, all.

49 Thou gauest great prosperitie,
vnto the King I say :

To Dauid thine annointed King,
and to his seed for aye.

Coeli enarrant. Psal. xix. T.S.

He moueth the faithfull to glorifie God by the
workmanship, proportion and ornaments of the
heauens, and by the law wherein God is reuea-
led familiarly to his chosen people.

THe heauens and the firmament,
doe wondrously declare,
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.

2 The wondrous workes of God appeare,
by euery daies successe :

The nights likewise which their race run,
the selfe same thing expresse.

3 There is no language, tongue or speech,
where their sound is not heard :

In all the earth and coasts thereof,
their knowledge is conferrd.

4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne,
a place of great renowne :

Who like a Bridegroom ready trimd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant Champion,
who for to get a prise :

With ioy doth haste to take in hand,
some noble enterprise.

6 And all the skie from end to end,
he compasseth about :

Nothing can hide it from his heate,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his couenant sure,

Conuerting soules and making wise,
the simple and obscure.

8 Iust are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde :

His precepts pure and giue light,
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer :

The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.

10 And more to be embrac'd alwaies,
then fined gold I say,

The hony and the hony combe,
are not so sweet as they.

11 By them thy seruant is forewarn'd,
to haue God in regard.

And in performance of the same,
there shall be great reward.

12 But Lord what earthly man doth know,
the errors of his life,

Then cleanse my soule from secret sinnes,
which are in me most rife.

13 And keepe me that presumptuous sins,
preuaile not ouer me:

Sing this
as the
14. Psal.

And then shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.

14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts eachone :
For my redeemer and my strength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Deus. Psal. xx. T. S.

The people pray to God to heare their king and receive his sacrifice, which bee offered before bee went to battell against the Ammonites, declaring that the heathen put their trust in horses, but they trust only in his name. Wherefore the other shal fal, but the king & his people shal stand.

Sing this
as the
14 Psal.

In trouble and aduersitie,
the Lord God heare thee still:
The maiestie of Iacobs God,
defend thee from all ill.

2 And send thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need,
And so in Sion stablish thee,
and make thee strong indeed.

3 Remembring well the sacrifice,
that now to him is done,
And so receiue right thankfully
thy burnt offerings each one.

4 According to thy hearts desire,
the Lord grant vnto thee.
And all thy counsell and device,
full well performe may he.

5 We shall reioyce when thou vs sauest,
and our banners display :

Vnto the Lord which thy request,
fulfilled hath alway.

6 The Lord will his annointed saue,
I know well by his grace :
And send him health by his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots some put confidence,
and some in horses trust :
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise iust.

8 They fall downe flat but we do rise,
and stand vp stedfastly,
Now saue and helpe vs Lord and King,
on thee when we doe crie.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxj. T. S.

Dauid in the person of the people, praifeth God for the victorie giuen them against the Sirians, and Ammonites, 2. Sam. 12. when hee was crowned with the crowne of the king of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and indued with manifold blessings of God.

O Lord how ioyfull is the King, in thy

strength and thy power ? How vehemently
doth he reioyce in thee his Sauour, 2. For
thou hast giuen vnto him his godly hearts
desire, To him nothing hast thou denide,
of that he did require.

3 Thou didst preuent him with thy gifts,
and blessings manifold :

And thou hast set vpon his head,
a crowne of perfect gold.

4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou madest him sure,
To haue long life, yea a such a life,
as euer should endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy benefits and aide :
Great worship and great honour both,
thou hast vpon him laid.

6 Thou shalt giue him felicity,
that neuer shall decay :
And with thy cheerfull countenance,
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why ? the king doth strongly trust,
in God for to preuaile :
Therefore his goodnesse and his grace,
will not that he shall quail :

8 But let thine enemies feeble thy force,
and those that thee withstand :
Finde out thy foes, and let them feeble,
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an Ouen burne them Lord,
in fierie flame and fume :
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.

10 And thou wilt root out of the earth,
their fruit that should encrease :
And from the number of thy folke,
their seed shall end and cease.

11 For why ? much mischief they doe muse,
against thy holy name :
Yet did they faile, and had no power,
for to performe the same.

12 But as a marke thou shalt them set,
in a most open place :

And charge thy bowstrings readily,
against thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore,
in thy strength euery houre:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. xxij. T. S.

*David complaineth of his desperate extremities,
and declareth whereby hee recouereth himselfe
from tentation. Vnder his person is Christ figured.*

*Sing this
as the
12. Psal.*

O God my God wherefore dost thou,
forsake me utterly:

And helpest not when I doe make,
my great complaint and grie.

2 To thee my God euen all day long,
I doe both grie and call:

I cease not all the night and yet,
thou hearest not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy sanctuarie,
and holy place doest dwell:

Thou art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Israel.

4 And he in whom our fathers old,
had all their hope for euer,
And when they put their trust in thee,
so didst thou them deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer when,
they called on thy name,
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.

6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorne,
with all the spite they can.

7 And me despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin. they mock, they nod their heads,
and in this wise they say:

8 This man did glorie in the Lord,
his fauour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe,
I came by thy request:
Thou didst preserue me still in hope,
while I did sucke her brest.

10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode,
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast been euer my God:

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me,
in this my wretched grieffe:

Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my succour and reliefe.

12 So many buls doe compasse me,
that be full strong of head:
Yea buls so fat, as though they had,
in Basan field been fed.

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:

Much like a lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.

14 But I drop downe like water shed,
my ioynts in sunder break,
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe against the heat.

15 And like a potsherd drieth my strength,
my tongue it cleaueth fast:

Vnto my iawes and I am brought,
to dust of death at last.

16 And many dogs doe compasse me,
and wicked counsell eke,
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hand and feet.

17 I was tormented so that I,
might all my bones haue told:
Yet still vpon me did they looke,
and still they me behold.

18 My garments they diuided eke,
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre,
from me at my great need:
But rather sith thou art my strength,
to helpe me Lord make speed.

20 And from the sword Lord saue my soule,
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my soule thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And from the lions mouth that would,
me all in sunder shiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes,
Lord safely me deliuer.

22 And I shall to my brethren all,
thy maiestie record:
And in thy Church shall praise thy name,
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praise the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye house of Israel,
with reuerence worship him.

24 For he despiseth not the poore,
he turneth not awry,
His countenance when they doe call,
but granteth to their grie.

25 Among the flocke that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime:
Thy praise and keepe thy promise made,
for setting forth thy name.
26 The poore shall eate and be suffic'd,
and those that doe their deuer:
To know the Lord, and praise his name,
their hearts shall lue for euer.

27 All coasts of earth shall praise the Lord,
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folke shall worship him,
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke,
the Lord shall haue therefore,
And he shall be their gouernour,
and king for euermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts,
shall feed and taste also:
And in his presence worship him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that shall goe downe to dust,
of life by him must tast:
My seed shall serue and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them,
that shall be borne heereafter,
His iustice and his righteousness,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit. Psal. xxij. W.W.

*David hauing tried Gods manifold mercies diuers
times, gathereth assurance that God will continue
his goodnesse for euer.*

THe Lord is onely my support,
and he that doth me feed,
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I stand in need:

1 He doth me fold in coates most safe,
the tender grasie fast by:
And after driues me to the streames,
that runne most pleasantly.

3 And when I feele my selfe neere lost,
then doth he nie home take;
Conducting me in the right path,
euen for his owne name sake.

4 And though I were euen at deaths dore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and shepherds crooke,
I am comforted still.

5 Thou hast my table richly deckt,
in despiight of my foe:
Thou hast my head with balme refresht,
my cup doth ouerflow.

6 And finally while breath doth last,

thy grace shall me defend:
And in the house of God will I
my life for euer spend.

Another of the same by Th. Stern.

MY shepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need.

In pastures faire with waters calme,
he sets me for to feed:

2 He did conuert and glad my soule,
and brought my mind in frame:
To walke in paths of righteousnesse,
for his most holy name.

3 Yea though I walke in vaile of death,
yet will I feare none ill,
Thy rod, thy staffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me still.

4 And in the presence of my foes,
my table thou hast spread,
Thou shalt O Lord fill full my cup,
and eke annoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is,
so frankly shewed to me:
That in thy house for euermore,
my dwelling place shall be.

Domini est terra. Psal. xxiiij. I.H.

*The grace of God being now uttered in the temple,
more glorious then before in the tabernacle, Da-
uid with exclamation setteth forth the honour
thereof, mouing the consideration of the eternall
mansions prepared in heauen, whereof this was
a figure.*

THe earth is all the Lords withall,
her store and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all,
that therein doth endure.

1 For he hath fast'y founded it,
aboue the sea to stand:
And laid alow the liquid fouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that shall,
ascend into thy hill:
And passe into thy holy place,
there to continue still.

4 Whose hands are harmelesse, and whose
no spot there doth defile: (heart,
His soule not set on vanitie,
who hath not sworne to guile.

5 Him that is such a one the Lord,
shall place in blissefull plight:
And God his God and Sauour,
shall yeeld to him his right.

6 This is the brood of Trauellers,
in seeking of his grace,

*Sing this
as the
21. Psal.*

*Sing this
as the
21. Psal.*

As Jacob did the Israelites,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes open your gates, stand open,
the euerlasting gate:

For there shall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious state.

8 What is the King of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord:

The mighty Lord in battell stout,
and triall of the sword.

9 Ye Princes open your gates, stand open,
the euerlasting gate:

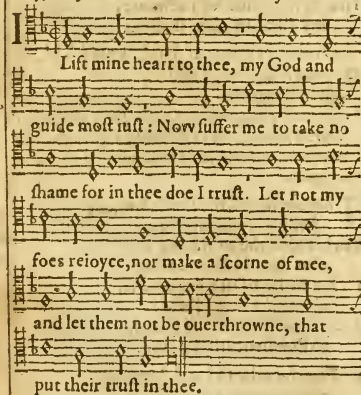
For there shall enter in thereby,
the king of glorious state.

10 What is the King of glorious state,
the Lord of hosts he is:

The kingdome and the royaltie,
of glorious state is his.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxv. T. S.

*David grieved at his sinnes and malicious enemies,
most fervently prayeth for forgiveness, especially
of such sinnes as he committed in his youth.*



Lift mine heart to thee, my God and
guide most iust: Now suffer me to take no
shame for in thee doe I trust. Let not my
foes reioyce, nor make a scorne of mee,
and let them not be ouerthrowne, that
put their trust in thee.

3 But shame shall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy pathes and thy right waies,
vnto me Lord deserue.

4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray,
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember,
And eke thy pittie plentifull,
for they haue been for euer,

6 Remember not the faults,
and frailty of my youth,
Remember not how ignorant,
I haue beene of thy truth.

Nor after my deserts,
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy minde.

7 His mercie is full sweete,
his truth a perfect guide.
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as goe aside.

8 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his waies,
the lowly and the meeke.

9 For all the waies of God,
are truth and mercy both;
To them that keepe his Testament,
the witnesse of his troth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord I thee entreat:
To grant me pardon for my sinne,
for it is wondrous great.

11 Who so doth feare the Lord,
the Lord doth him direct:
To leade his life in such a way,
as he doth best accept.

12 His soule shall euermore,
In goodnesse dwell and stand,
His seed and his posteritie,
inherit shall the land.

13 All those that feare the Lord,
know his secret intent,
And vnto them he doth declare,
his Will and Testament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will aduance:
That pluckt my feet out of the snare,
of sinne and ignorance.

15 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and desolate,
and comfortlesse alone.

16 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplied indeed:
Bring me out of this miserie,
necessity and need.

17 Behold my pouerty,
mine anguish and my paine:
Remit my sinne and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord behold my foes,

how they doe still increase:
 Pursuing me with deadly hate,
 that faine would liue in peace.
 19 Preserue and keepe my soule,
 and eke deliuer me:
 And let me not be ouerthrowne,
 because I trust in thee.
 20 Let my simple purenesse,
 me from mine enemies shend,
 Because I looke as one of thine,
 that thou should'st me defend.
 21 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
 and send them some reliefe.
 I meane thy chosen Israel,
 from all their paine and grieue,

Iudica me Dom. Psal. xxvj. I.H.

Dauid iniuriously oppressed and helpeles, yet assured of his integrity to Saul, calleth God to defend him causelesse afflicted, then he desireth to be in the company of the faithfull in the congregation of God, when he was banished by Saul, promising godly life, open praises, thankesgiuing and sacrifice for his deliuerance.

*Sing this
as the 14
Psalme.*

Lord be my iudge, and thou shalt see,
 my parties be right and plaine:
 I trust in God and hope that he,
 will strength me to remaine.
 2 Prooue me my God I thee desire,
 my waies to search and try:
 As men doe prooue their gold with fire,
 my reines and heart espie.
 3 Thy goodnesse laid before my face.
 I durst behold alwaies:
 For of thy truth I tread the trace,
 and will doe all my daies.
 4 I doe not lust to haunt or vse,
 with men whose deeds are vaine:
 To come in house I doe refuse,
 with the deceitfull traine.
 5 I much abhorre the wicked sort,
 their deeds I doe despise:
 I doe not once to them resort,
 that hurtfull things deuise.
 6 My hands I wash and doe proceed,
 in works to walke vpright,
 Then to thine altar I make speed,
 to offer there in sight.
 7 That I may speake and preach thy praise,
 that doth belong to thee:
 And so declare how wondrous waies,
 thou hast been good to me.
 8 O Lord thy house I loue most deare,
 to me it doth excell:

I haue delight and would be neere,
 whereas thy grace doth dwell.
 9 O shut not vp my soule with them,
 in sinne that take their fill:
 Nor yet my life among those men,
 that seeke much blood to spill.
 10 Whose hands are heapt with craft & guile,
 their lips thereof are full,
 And their right hand with wench and wile,
 for bribes both plucke and pull.
 11 But I in righteousnesse intend,
 my time and daies to serue:
 Haue mercy Lord and me defend,
 so that I doe not swarue.
 12 My foot is staid for all assaies,
 it standeth well and right,
 Wherefore to God will I giue praise,
 in all the peoples sight.

Dominus illum. Psal. xxvij. I.H.

Dauid deliuered from great perils, giueth thanks, wherein wee see his constant faith against the assaults of all enemies, and the end why he desireth to liue, and to be deliuered, then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend vpon the Lord.

*Sing this
as the 18
Psalme.*

The Lord is both my health and light,
 shall man make me dismayd:
 Sith God doth giue me strength and might,
 why should I be afraid?
 2 While that my foes with all their strength,
 begin with me to braule:
 And thinke to eate me vp, at length
 themselves haue caught the fall.
 3 Though they in campe against me lie,
 my heart is not afraid,
 In battell pight if they will trie,
 I trust in God for aid.
 4 One thing of God I doe require,
 that he will not denie:
 For which I pray and will desire,
 till he to me applie.
 5 That I within his holy place,
 my life throughout may dwell,
 To see the beautie of his face,
 and view his temple well:
 6 In time of dread he shall me hide,
 within his place most pure,
 And keepe me secret by his side,
 as on a rocke most sure.
 7 At length I know the Lords good grace,
 shall make me strong and stout:
 My foes to foile and cleane deface,
 that compasse me about.
 8 Therefore within his house will I,

giue sacrifice of praise:
With Psalmes and songs I will apply,
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The second part.

- 9 Lord heare the voice of my request,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy Lord on me oppress,
and send me helpe withall.
- 10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I sue to haue thy grace:
Then seeke my face, faist thou to me,
Lord I will seeke thy face.
- 11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide:
Thou art my helpe still to this day,
be still my God and guide.
- 12 My parents both their sonne forsooke,
and cast me off at large:
And then the Lord himselfe yet tooke,
on me the care and charge.
- 13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and leade me on forth right:
For feare of such as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
- 14 Doe not betake me to the will,
of them that be my foes:
For they furmise against me still,
false witnesse to depose.
- 15 My heart would faint but that in me,
this hope is fixed fast:
The Lord Gods good grace shall it see,
in life that aye shall last.
- 16 Trust still in God whose whole thou art,
his will abideth thou must:
And he shall ease and strength thy heart,
if thou in him doe trust.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxvii. T.S.

*Being in feare and pensiuensse to see God disho-
noured by wicked men, he crieth for vengeance
against them, and being assured that God hath
heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his
tuition.*

- T**Hou art O Lord my strength and stay,
the succour which I craue:
Neglect me not least I be like,
to them that goe to graue.
- 2 The voice of thy suppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth erie,
When I lift vp my hands vnto,
thy holy Arke most hie.
- 3 Repute me not among the sort,
of wicked and peruert:
That speake right faire vnto their friends,

- and thinke full ill in heart,
4 According to their handy worke,
as they deserue indeed:
And after their inuentions,
let them receiue their meed.
- 5 For they regard nothing Gods word,
his law, ne yet his lore:
Therefore he will them and their seed,
destroy for euermore.
- 6 To render thanks vnto the Lord,
how great a cause haue I:
My voice, and prayer, and my complaint,
that heard so willingly.
- 7 He is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distresse,
My hope, my health, my hearts releefe,
my song shall him confesse.
- 8 He is our strength and our defence,
our enemies to resist:
The health and the saluation,
of his elect by Christ.
- 9 Thy people and thy heritage,
Lord blesse, guide, and preserue:
Increase them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer swaue.

Afferte Domino. Psal. xxix. T.S.

*Dauid exhorteth Princes, (who for the most part
thinke there is no God) at the least to feare him
for the thunders and tempests, for feare whereof
all creatures tremble. And albeit it threatneth
sinners, yet it moueth his to praise his name.*

- G**lue to the Lord yee potentates,
yee rulers of the world:
Giue yee all praise, honour and strength,
vnto the liuing Lord.
- 2 Giue honour to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worship him in his maiestie,
within his holy throne.
- 3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himselfe doth please,
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and gouerns all the seas.
- 4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mightie in effect,
and most magnificent.
- 5 The voice of God doth rend and breake,
the Cedar trees so long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are most high and strong.
- 6 And makes them leape like as a calfe,
or else the Vnicorne:

*Sing this
as the 30
Psalme.*

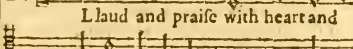
*Sing this
as the 30
Psalme.*

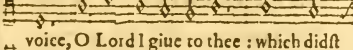
- 7 Not onely trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.
- 8 His voice deuides the flames of fire,
and shakes the wildernesse:
It makes the desert quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
- 9 It makes the Hindes for feare to calue.
and makes the couert plaine:
Then in his temple eueri man,
his glory doth proclaime.
- 10 The Lord was set about the fouds,
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he raigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
- 11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to encrease:
The Lord will blesse his chosen folke,
with euerlasting peace.

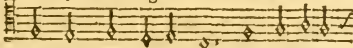
Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. xxx. T. S.

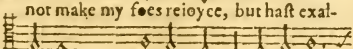
When David should dedicate his house to the Lord, he fell extreme sicke without all hope of life, and therefore after recouerie he thanketh God, exhorting oher to doe the like, and to learne by him, that God is rather merciful then seuer towards his, also that aduersitie is sudden. Then he praieth and promisseth to praise God for euer.

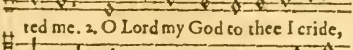
A 

L laud and praise with heart and


voice, O Lord I giue to thee : which didst


not make my foes reioyce, but hast exal-


ted me. 2. O Lord my God to thee I cride,


in all my paine and griefe. Thou gauest an


care and didst provide to ease me with reliefe.

- 3 Of thy good will thou hast cal'd backe,
my soule from hell to saue:
Thou didst reuiue when strength did lacke,
and keptst me from the graue.
- 4 Sing praise ye Saints that prooue and see,
the goodnesse of the Lord,
In memory of his maiestie,
reioyce with one accord.

- 5 For why his anger but a space,
doth last and slacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace,
alwaies doth life remaine.
- Though gripes of griefe and pangs full sore,
shall lodge with vs all night:
The Lord to ioy shall vs restore,
before the day be light.
- 6 When I enioyd this world at will,
thus would I boast and say:
Tush I am sure to feele none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
- 7 For thou O Lord of thy good grace,
had'st sent me strength and aid,
But when thou turn'dst away thy face,
my mind was sore dismayd.
- 8 Wherefore againe yet did I erie,
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pra'd both day and night.
- 9 What gaine is in my blood said I,
if death destroy my daies?
Doth dust declare thy maiestie,
or yet thy truth doth praise?
- 10 Wherefore my God some pitie take,
O Lord I thee desire:
Doe not this simple soule forsake,
of helpe I thee require.
- 11 Then did'st thou turne my griefe and woe,
into a cheerefull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'st me fro,
and mad'st me to reioyce.
- 12 Wherefore my soule vncessantly,
shall sing vnto thy praise,
My Lord my God, to thee will I,
giue laud and thanks alwaies.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. xxxj. T. S.

David deliuered from great danger, sheweth first what meditation he had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, and how the fauour of God alwaies is readie to those that feare him. He exhorteth the faithfull to trust in God, because he preserveth them.

- O** Lord I put my trust in thee,
let nothing worke me shame,
As thou art iust deliuer me,
and set me quite from blame.
- 2 Heare me O Lord and that anone,
to helpe me make good speed.
Be thou my rocke and house of stone,
my fence in time of need.
 - 3 For why? as stones thy strength is tride,
thou art my fort and towre:

*Sing this
as the
18. Psal.*

For thy names sake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.

4 Plucke forth my feet out of the snare,
which they for me haue laid:

Thou art my strength, and al my care,
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit,
my spirit which is thy due:

For why? thou hast redeemed it,
O Lord my God most true.

6 I hate such folke as will not part,
from things to be abhorde:
When they on trifles set their heart,
my trust is the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercie ioy,
I see it doth excell:

Thou seest when ought would me annoy,
and knowest my soule full well.

8 Thou hast not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge,
But thou hast set me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The second part.

9 Great grieve O Lord doth me assaile,
some pitie on me take,
Mine eies waxe dimme, my sight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.

10 My life is worne with griefe and paine,
my yeares in woe are past:
My strength is gone and through disdain,
my bones corrupt and wast.

11 Among my foes I am a scorne,
my friends are all dismaide:
My neighbours and my kinsmen borne,
to see me are afraid.

12 As men once dead are out of mind,
so am I now forgot:
As small effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray:
How they conspir'd, and went about,
to take my life away.

14 But Lord I trust in thee for aide,
not to be ouertrod:
For I confesse and still haue said,
thou art my Lord my God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage,
of them that me withstand.

16 TOME thy seruant Lord expresse,
and shew thy ioyfull face:

And saue me Lord for thy goodnesse,
thy mercie and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call,

But let the wicked beare their shame,
and in the graue to fall.

18 O how great good hast thou in store,
laid vp full safe for them:

That feare and trust in thee therefore,
before the sonnes of men.

19 Thy presence shall them fence and guide,
from all proud brags and wrongs:

Within thy place thou shalt them hide,
from all the strife of tongues.

20 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd,
on me his grace so farre:

Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.

21 This did I say both day and night,
when I was sore opprest:

Loe I was cleane cast out of sight,
yet heardst thou my request.

22 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord I say;
the faithfull he doth guide:

And to the proud he will repay,
according to their pride.

23 Be strong and God shall stay your heart,
be bold and haue a lust:

For sure the Lord will take your part,
sith ye in him doe trust.

Beati quorum. Psal. xxxij. T.S.

Dauid punished with grievous sickness for his sins, counteth them happie to whom God doth not impute their transgressions, and after that he had confessed his finnes, and obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly, and the good to reioyce.

THe man is blest whose wickednesse,
the Lord hath cleane remitted,
And he whose sinne and wretchednesse,
is hid and also couered.

2 And blest is he, to whom the Lord,
imputeth not his sinne:

Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilst that I kept close my sinne,
in silence and constrain:

My bones did weare and waste away,
with daily mone and plaint.

4 For night and day thy hand on me,
so gricuous was and smart.

*Sing this
as the
30. Psal.*

on God our strength and stay :
He is our shield vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.

- 21 Our soule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might :
For why ? in his most holy name,
we hope and much delight.
- 22 Therefore let thy goodnesse O Lord,
still present with vs be :
As we alwaies with one accord,
doe onely trust in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Psal. xxxiiij. T. S.

*David hauing escaped Achis (1. Sam. 21.) praiseth
God for his deliuerance, giuing others example
to trust in God, to feare and serue him, who de-
fendeth the godly with his Angels, and utterly
destroyeth the wicked in their finnes.*

*Sing this
as the 30
Psalme.*

- I** Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwaies :
And eke my mouth for euermore,
shall speake vnto his praise.
- 2 I doe delight to laud the Lord,
in soule and eke in voice :
That humble men and mortified,
may heare and so reioyce.
- 3 Therefore see that ye magnifie,
with me the liuing Lord :
And let vs now exalt his name,
together with one accord.
- 4 For I my selfe besought the Lord,
he answered me againe :
And me deliuered incontinent,
from all my feare and paine.
- 5 Who so they be that him behold,
shall see his light most cleere :
Their countenance shall not be dasht,
they need it not to feare.
- 6 This sillie wretch for some reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call :
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.
- 7 The Angel of the Lord doth pitch,
his tents in euery place :
To saue all such as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
- 8 Taste and consider well therefore,
that God is good and iust,
O happie man that maketh him,
his onely stay and trust.
- 9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
about all earthly thing,
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are sure to lacke nothing.

- 10 The lions shall be hunger-bit,
and pin'd with famine much,
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke shall be to such.
- 11 Come neere therefore my children deare,
and to my words giue care :
I shall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord should feare.
- 12 Who is that man that would liue long,
and leade a blessed life :
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips,
from all deceit and strife.
- 14 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and doe the godly deed :
Inquire for peace and righteousness,
and follow it with speed.
- 15 For why ? the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iust are bent :
His eares likewise doe heare the plaint,
of the poore innocent.
- 16 But he doth frowne and bend the browes,
vpon the wicked traine :
And cuts away the memorie,
that should of them remaine.
- 17 But when the iust doe call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them so,
That out of paine and miserie,
forthwith he lets them go.
- 18 The Lord is kinde and straight at hand,
to such as be contrite,
He saues also the sorrowfull,
the meeke and poore in spirit.
- 19 Full many be the miseries,
that righteous men doe suffer,
But out of all aduersities,
the Lord doth them deliuer.
- 20 The Lord doth so preferue and keepe,
his very bones alway,
That not so much as one of them,
doth perish or decay.
- 21 The sinne shall slay the wicked man,
which he himselfe hath wrought :
And such as hate the righteous man,
shall soone be brought to nought.
- 22 But they that serue the liuing Lord.
the Lord doth saue them sound :
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. xxxv. I. H.

*Sauls flatterers persecuted David, who prayeth for
reueuge, that his innocencie may bee declared;
and that such as take his part, may reioyce, for
which he promisseth to magnifie Gods name all
the daies of his life.*

*Sing this
at the
humble
fuse of a
sinner.*

Lord plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might :
Fight on my part against all those,
that seeke with me to fight.

2 Lay hand vpon the speare and shield,
thy selfe in armour dresse :
Stand vp for me, and fight the field,
to helpe me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand :
That thou vnto my soule maist say,
loe I thy helpe at hand.

4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that seeke my soule to spill :
Let them turne backe and flie with shame,
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flie abroad,
as wind doth driue the dust :
And that the Angel of our God,
their might away may thrust.

6 Let all their waies be void of light,
and slippery like to fall :
And send thine Angell with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why ? without my fault they haue,
in secret set their grin :
And for no cause haue digd a caue,
to catch my soule therein.

8 When they thinke least and haue no care,
O Lord destr-oy them all :
Let them be trapt in their owne snare,
and in their mischief fall.

9 And let my soule, my heart and voice,
in God haue ioy and wealth :
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his sauing health.

10 And then my bones shall speake and say,
my parts shall all agree,
O Lord, though they doe seeme full gay,
what man is like to thee ?

The second part.

11 Thou didst defend the weake from them,
that are both stout and strong :
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoile and doe them wrong.

12 My cruell foes against me rise,
to witnesse things vntrue :
And to accuse me they deuise,
of that I neuer knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with disdain,
That they should pay my good with ill,
my soule doth sore complaine.

14 When they were sicke I mourn'd therefore,

and clad my selfe in sacke,
With fasting I did taine full sore,
to pray I was not slacke.

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my selfe behaue :
As one that maketh wofull cheare,
about his mothers graue.

16 But they at my diseale did ioy,
and gather on a rout :
Yea abieſt ſlaues at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.

17 The belly gods and flatering traine,
that all good things deride :
At me doe grin with great disdain,
and plucke their mouthes aside.

18 Lord when wilt thou amend this geare,
why dost thou stay and pause ?
O rid my soule mine onely deare,
out of the lions clawes.

19 And then I will giue thanks to thee,
before the Church alwaies :
And whereas most of people be,
there will I shew thy praise.

20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault :
Nor yet to winke or turne their eie,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or say,
their talke is all vntrue,
They still consult, and would betray,
all those that peace ensue.

22 With open mouthes they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they flere,
Well, well, say they, our eie doth see,
the thing that we desire.

23 But Lord thou seest what waies thy take,
cease not this geare to mend :
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that faile their friend.

24 Awake arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right :
Reuenge my cause, my Lord my God,
and aide me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousness,
my Lord God set me free :
And let not them their pride expresse,
nor triumph ouer me.

26 Let not their hearts reioyce and crie,
there, there, this geare goeth trim :
Nor giue them cause to say on high,
we haue our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and shame,
that ioy when I doe mourne :

And pay them home with spite and blame,
that brag at me with scorne :
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way,
And they all times with heart and voice,
shall praise the Lord and say.

29 Great is the Lord and doth excell,
for why he doth delight,
To see his seruants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.

30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteousness to praise :
Vnto the Lord my God will I,
sing laud and thanks alwaies.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. xxxvj. I. H.

David vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice, but considering Gods great mercy to all creatures, specially toward his children; by faith thereof he is comforted, and assured of his deliuerance.

Sing this as the humble suite of a sinner.

THe wicked with his works vnjust,
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his feare is set apart.

2 Yet doth he joy in his estate,
to walke as he began :
So long till he deserue the hate,
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell,
Yet at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may doe well,

4 When he should sleep then doth he muse,
his mischief to fulfill :
No wicked waies doth he refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend,
aboue the heauens high :
So doth thy truth it selfe extend,
vnto the cloudie skie.

6 Much more then hills so high and steepe,
thy iustice is exprest :
Thy iudgement like to seas most deepe,
thou sauest both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell :
In trust whereof as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.

8 Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plentie at their will :
Of all delight they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why ? the Well of life so pure,
doth ouerflow from thee :

And in thy light we are full sure,
the lasting light to see.

10 From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart,
Thy righteousness declare and shew,
to men of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace :
Nor let the wicked me assaile,
to throw me out of place.

12 But they in their deuice shall fall,
that wicked works maintaine :
They shall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer rise againe.

Noli æmulari. Psal. xxxvij. W. W.

Because the godly should not be daunted to see wicked men prosper, David sheweth that all things shall be granted even with hearts desire to them that loue and feare God, but the wicked albeit they flourish for a time, shall at length perish.

GRudge not to see the wicked men,
in wealth to flourish still :
Nor yet enuie such as to ill,
haue bent and set their will.

2 For as greene grasie and flourishing herbs,
are cut and wither away :
So shall their great prosperitie,
soone passe fade and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to doe well giue thy mind,
So shalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt find.

4 In God set all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou wouldst haue,
Or else canst with in all the world,
thou needst it not to craue.

5 Cast both thy selfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect trust :
And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and iust.

6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light :
So that the Sunne euen at noone daies,
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore and stedfastly,
on God see thou wait then,
Not shrinking for the prosperous state,
of leaud and wicked men.

8 Shake off despite, enuie and hate,
at least in any wise ;
Their wicked steps auoid and flee,
and follow not their guise.

9 For euery wicked man will God,
destroy both more and lesse,

Sing this as the 53. Psal.

But such as trust in God are sure,
the land for to possesse.

10 Watch but a while and thou shalt see,
no more the wicked traine :
No not so much as house or place,
where once they did remaine.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enjoy shall sea and land :
In rest and peace they shall reioyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious,
against the iust conspire :
They gnash their teeth at him, as men,
which doe his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do thinke,
the Lord laughs them to scorne,
For why ? he seeth their terme approach,
when they shall sigh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their sword out drawn,
their bow eke haue they bent :
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the same sword shal pierce their harts,
which was to kill the iust :
Likewise the bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.

16 Doubtlesse the iust mans poore estate,
is better a great deale more,
Then all these lewd and worldly mens
rich pompe and heaped store.

17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow :
Where contrary he doth preserve,
the humble men and low :

18 He seeth by his great providence,
the good mans trade and way,
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested :
When other shall be hunger bit,
they shall be clad and fed.

20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shall quaille, yea melt euen as lambes grease,
or smoake that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borroweth much,
and neuer paith againe :
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts,
make many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth blesse shal haue,
the land for heritage,

And they whom he doth curse likewise,
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the iust mans cause doth guide,
and giues him good successe :
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good address.

24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure,
not vrierly to quaille,
Because the Lord stretches out his hand,
at need and doth not faile.

25 I haue been yong and now am old,
yet did I neuer see :
The iust man leste, nor yet his seede
to beg for miserie.

26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is neede,
His children and posterity,
receiue of God their meede.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue doe embrace :
So God shall grant thee long to haue,
on earth a dwelling place.

28 For God so loueth equitie,
and sheweth to his such grace,
That he preserues them euermore,
but stroies the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men,
inherit shall the land :
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.

30 The iust mans mouth doth euer speake,
of matters wise and hie :
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide.
So that where euer he goe or walke,
his foot can neuer slide.

32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset :
By all meanes seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send,
Though men against him sentence giue,
God will him yet defend.

34 Waite thou on God and keepe his way,
he shall preserve thee then,
The earth to rule and thou shalt see,
destroid these wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I scene most strong,
and placed in high degree :

Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the Lawrell tree.
36 But suddenly he passeth away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him sought but could scarce find,
the place where dwelt such one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the iust man shall haue at length,
great ioy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressors woe to them,
destroyd they shall all bee:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posteritie.

39 But the saluation of the iust,
doth come from God aboue,
Who in their trouble sends them aide,
of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth him helpe, giue and deliuer,
from lewde men and vniust.
And still will saue them whil'st that they
in him doe put their trust.

Domine ne in furore Psal. xxxviij. I. H.

*David sick of some grievous disease, acknowledgeth
himselfe to be chastised of the Lord for his sins:
and therefore prayeth God to turne away his
wrath, but in the end with firme confidence
commending his cause to God, hopeth for speedie
helpe at his hand.*

Put me not to reuke (O Lord)
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauie wrath (O Lord)
correct me I desire.
2 Thine arrowes doe sticke fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
And in my flesh no health at all,
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings Lord,
about my head are gone,
A greater load then I can beare,
they lie me sore vpon.

5 My wounds stinke and are festered sore,
as lothsome is to see:
Which all through mine owne foolishnesse,
betideth vnto me.

6 And I in carefull wise am brought,
in trouble and distresse:
That I goe waiking all the day,
my dolefull heauinesse.

7 My loines are filld with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part,
8 I feeble am and broken sore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou know'st Lord my desire, my grones,
are open in thy sight:
10 My heart doth pant, my strength hath faild,
mine eyes haue lost their light.
11 My louers and my wonted friends,
stand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinsmen farre away,
are me departed fro.
12 They that did seeke my life laid snares,
and they that sought the way,
To doe me hurt, spake lies and thought,
on treason all the day.

The second part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe that opens not,
his mouth to speake withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly set on thee:
16 O Lord, thou Lord, that art my God,
thou shalt giue eare to me.
17 Thus did I craue that they my foes,
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foot did slip, then they
did ioy my fall to see.
And truly I poore wretch am set,
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heauinesse
is euer in my sight.

18 For while that I my wickednesse,
in humble wise confesse:
And while I for my sinfull deeds,
my sorrowes doe expresse.
19 My foes do still remaine aliue,
and mighty are also:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.
20 They stand against me that my good,
with euill doe repay:
Because that good and honest things,
I doe ensue alway.
21 Forsake me not my Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
Haste me to helpe my Lord my God,
my safety and my stay.

Dixi custodiam. Psal. xxxix. I. H.

*David hauing determined silence, yet brast forth in-
to words, that he would not, through his bitter
griefe. For he maketh certaine requestes which*

*Sing this
as the
humble
use of a
sinner.*

*taft of mans infirmities, yet mixed with many
prayers, and al to shew a mind wonderfully trou-
bled, that it might appaere, how bee did strue
mightily againft death and desperation.*

*Sing this
as the
humble
fuge of a
finner.*

- I Said I will looke to my waies,
for feare I should go wrong :
I will take heed all times that I
offend not in my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe fast,
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whisper all the while,
the wicked are in sight.
3 I held my tongue and spake no word,
but kept me close and still,
Yea from good talke I did reframe,
but fore againft my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my brest,
with musing, thought and doubt,
Which did increafe and stirre the fire,
at last these words burst out.
5 Lord number out my life and daies,
which yet I haue not past,
So that I may be certified,
how long my life shall last.
6 Lord thou hast pointed out my life,
in length much like a span:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
so vaine is euery man.
7 Man walketh like a shade and doth,
in vaine himfelfe annoy:
In getting goods, and cannot tell,
who shall the same enioy.
8 Now Lord fith things this wife do frame,
what helpe doe I desire :
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elfe require.

The second part.

- 9 From all the finnes that I haue done,
Lord quite me out of hand :
And make me not a scorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderstand.
10 I was as dumbe and to complaine,
no trouble might me mooue :
Because I know it was thy worke,
my patience for to prouoe.
11 Lord take fro me thy scourge and plague,
I can them not withstand :
I faint and pine away for feare,
of thy most heauie hand.
12 When thou for sinne dost man rebuke,
he waxeth woe and wan :
As doth a cloath that moths haue frer,
so vaine a thing is man.

- 13 Lord heare my sute, and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall :
I sojourn like a stranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O spare a little giue me space,
my strength for to restore :
Before I goe away from hence,
and shall be scene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Psal.xl. I.H.

*Dauid deliuered from great danger doth magnifie
God therefore, and commendeth his providence
towards all mankind. Then he promifeth to giue
himfelfe wholly to Gods seruice, and declareth
how God is truly worshipped, afterward bee gi-
ueth thanks, and hauing complained of his ene-
mies he calleth for aide and succour.*

- I Waited long and sought the Lord,
and patiently did beare :
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and crie to heare,
2 He pluckt me from the lake so deepe,
out of the mire and clay :
And on a rocke did fet my feet,
and he did guide my way :
3 To me he taught a Psalme of praise
which I must shew abroad:
And sing new songs of thanks alwaies,
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folke these things shall see,
as people much afraid,
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and trust vpon his aid.
5 O blest is he, whose hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor such as lie and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds,
in greatnesse farre doe passe:
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds,
all things that euer was.
7 When I intend and doe deuise,
thy works abroad to shew:
To such a reckoning they doe rise,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offerings thou delightest not in,
I know thy whole desire,
With sacrifice to purge his sinne.
thou dost no man require.
9 Meat offerings and sacrifice,
thou wouldst not haue at all.
But thou O Lord hast open made,
mine cares to heare withall.
10 But then said I, behold and looke,
I come a meane to be :

*Sing this
as the
35. Psal.*

For in the volume of thy booke,
thus it is said of me.

11 That I O God should doe thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:

For in my heart thy law I find,
fast placed there to dwell:

12 Thy iustice and thy rightcoufnesse,
in great resorts I tell,

Behold my tongue no time doth cease
O Lord thou knowest full well.

The second part.

13 I haue not hid within my breast,
thy goodnesse as by stealth,

But I declare and haue exprest,
thy truth and sauing health.

14 I keepe not close thy louing mind,
that no man should it know:

The trust that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I show.

For I with mischiefes many one,
am sore beset about:

My sinnes increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

15 For why? in number they exceed,
the haire vpon my head:

My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.

16 With speed send helpe, and set me free,
O Lord I thee require:

Make haste with aide to succour me,
O Lord at my desire.

17 Let them sustaine rebuke and shame,
that seeke my soule to spill:

Drine backe my foes and them defame,
that wish and would me ill.

18 For their ill feates doe them descry,
that would deface my name:

Alwaies at me they raile and crie,
fie on him, fie for shame.

19 Let them in thee haue ioy and wealth,
that seeke to thee alwaies,

That those that loue thy sauing health,
may say to God be praise.

20 But as for me I am but poore,
opprest and brought full low:

Yet thou O Lord wilt me restore
to health full well I know:

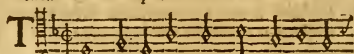
21 For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge helpe and stay:

Wherefore my God as thou art iust,
with me no time delay.

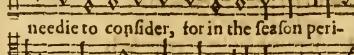
Beatus qui intelligit. Psal.xlj. T.S.

*Dauid grievously afflicted, blesseth them that pittie
his case, complaining of faithlesse friends such as
Judas, Iob. 15. Then he beginneth thanks for Gods*

*mercy, in chastising him gently, not suffering his
enemies to triumph.*

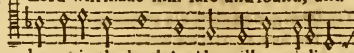
T

He man is blest that carefull is, the



needie to consider, for in the season peri-

lous, the Lord will him deliuer. 2. The



Lord will make him safe and sound, and

happy in the land. And he will not deliuer

him, into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lieth sicke,
the Lord will him restore:

And thou O Lord wilt turne to health,
his sicknesse and his sore.

4 Then in my sicknesse thus say I,
haue mercy Lord on me:

And heale my soule which is full woe,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wisht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say:

When shall he die, that all his name,
may vanish quite away.

6 And when they come to visite me,
they aske if I doe well,

But in their hearts mischiefe they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charme:

And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some mortall harme.

8 Some grievous sinne hath brought him to
this sicknesse, say they plaine:

He is so low that without doubt,
rise can he not againe.

9 The man also that I did trust
with me did vse deceit:

Who at my table ate my bread,
the same for me laid wait.

10 Haue mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preserved,

That I may render vnto them,
the things they haue deserued.

11 By this I know assuredly,
I am beloued of thee:

When that mine enemies haue no cause,
to triumph ouer me.

12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway :

And in thy presence place assignde,
where I shall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Israel,
be praised euermore :

Euen so be it, Lord will I say,
euen so be it therefore.

Quemadinodum. Psal. xliij. I. H.

*David is grieved that through persecution he could
not be present in the congregation, protesting his
presence in heart, albeit in body separate, at last
he sheweth, that notwithstanding these sorrowes
and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his con-
fidence in the Lord.*

*Sing this
as the 35
Psalm.*

Like as the Hart doth breath and bray,
the wellspring to obtaine.

So doth my soule desire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.

1 My soule doth thirst & would draw neere
the liuing God of might :

Oh when shall I come and appeare
in presence of his sight.

3 The teares all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes doe slide :

When wicked men crie out so fast,
where now is God thy guide ?

4 Alas what griefe is this to thinke ?
what freedome once I had ?

Therefore my soule as at pits brinke,
most heauie is and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my traine :

Vnto the temple was our way
with songs and hearts most faine.

5 My soule why art thou sad alwaies,
and frestst thus in my breast ?

Trust still in God for him to praise,
I hold it euer best.

By him I haue succour at need,
against all paine and griefe :

He is my God which with all speed,
will haste to send reliefe.

6 And thus my soule within me Lord,
doth faine to thinke vpon

The land of Iordan, and record,
the little hill Hermon.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burst out their voice.

The fouds of euill that doe fall,
runne ouer me with noise.

8 Yet I by day felt his goodnesse,
and helpe at all assaies :

Likewise by night I did not cease,
the liuing God to praise.

9 I am perswaded thus to say.
to him with pure pretence :

O Lord thou art my guide and stay,
my rocke and my defence,

Why doe I then in pensiuenesse,
hanging the head thus walke :

While that mine enemies me oppress,
and vex me with their talke.

10 For why? they vex mine inward parts,
with pangs to be abhorde,

When they crie out with stubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord ?

11 So soone why dost thou faint and quail,
my soule with paine oppress :

With thoughts why dost thy selfe assaile,
so sore within my breast.

12 Trust in the Lord thy God alwaies,
and thou the time shalt see :

To giue him thanks with laud and praise,
for health restore to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. xliij. T. S.

*He prayeth to be deliuered from them which con-
spire with Absolon, to the end that hee might
ioyfully praise God in his holy congregation.*

Iudge and reuenge my cause O Lord,
from them that euill be :

From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.

2 For of my strength thou art the God,
why puttst thou me thee fro,

And why walke I so heauily,
oppressed with my foe.

3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace :

Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.

4 Then shall I to the Altar goe,
of God my ioy and cheere :

And on my harpe giue thanks to thee
O God my God most deare.

5 Why art thou then so sad my soule,
and frestst thns in my breast :

Still trust in God for him to praise,
I hold it alwaies best.

6 By him I haue deliuerance,
against all paine and griefe :

He is my God which doth alway
at need send me reliefe.

*Sing this
as the
35. Psalme*

Deus auribus. Psalm. xliij. T. S.

A most earnest prayer made in the name of the faithfull in persecution, for sustaining the quarrell of Gods word, as in S. Paul Rom. 8.

O Vre eares haue heard our Fathers tell,
and reuerently record, the wondrous
workes that thou hast done, in elder time
(O Lord) - 2. How thou didst cast the
Gentiles out, and stroidst them with
st ong hand. Planting our Fathers in
their place, and gauest to them their land.

- 3 They conquered not by sword nor strength
the land of thy behest,
But by thy hand, thine arme and grace
because thou louedst them best.
- 4 Thou art my King O God that holpe
Iacob in sundrie wise:
- 5 Led with thy power, we threw downe such
as did against vs rise.
- 6 I trusted not in bow ne sword,
they could not saue me found:
- 7 Thou keptst vs from our enemies rage,
thou didst our foes confound.
- 8 And still we boast of thee our God,
and praise thy holy name:
- 9 Yet now thou goest not with our boast
but leauest vs to shame.
- 10 Thou mad'st vs flee before our foes,
and so were ouertrod:
Our enemies robd and spoild our goods
while we were sparst abroad.
- 11 Thou hast vs giuen to our foes,
as sheepe for to be slaine:
Among the heathen euery where
scattered we doe remaine.
- 12 Thy people thou hast sold like slaues,
and as a thing of nought,
For profit none thou hast thereby,
no gaine at all was sought.

- 13 And to our neighbours thou hast made
of vs a laughing stocke,
And those that round about vs dwell,
at vs doe grinne and mocke.

The second part.

- 14 Thus we serue for none other vse
but for a common talke:
They mocke, they scorn, they nod their heads,
where euer they goe or walke.
- 15 I am ashamed continually,
to heare these wicked men:
- Yea so I blush, that all my face,
with red is couered then.
- 16 For why? we heare such slanderous words,
such false reports and lies:
That death it is to see their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries:
- 17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
- 18 We turne not backe our hearts from thee
nor yet thy paths forsake.
- 19 Yet thou hast trod vs downe to dust,
where dens of dragons be:
And couered vs with shade of death
and great aduersitie.
- 20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols sought,
- 21 Would not God then haue tride this out,
for he doth know our thought?
- 22 Nay, nay, for thy name sake O Lord,
alwaies are we slaine thus:
As sheepe vnto the shambles sent,
right so they deale with vs,
- 23 Vp Lord, why sleepest thou? awake
and leaue vs not for all:
- 24 Why hidest thou, thy countenance,
and doest forget our thrall.
- 25 For downe to dust our soule is brought,
and we now at last cast:
Our bellie like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleaues fast.
- 26 Rise vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs Lord at need:
- We thee beseech of thy goodnesse,
to rescue vs with speed.

Eruclauit cor meum. Psal. xlv. I. H.

Salomon, his maiesty, honour, strength, beauty, riches and power are praised, his mariage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is blest, if that shee renounce her people and countrie, and giue her selfe wholly to her husband. Here is figured the wonderfull maiesty and encrease of Christs kingdom, and the Church his spouse, now taken of the Gentiles.

Sing this
as the
25. Psal.

MY heart doth take in hand,
some godly song to sing:
The praise that I shall shew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
My tongue shall be as quicke,
his honour to endite,
As is the pen of any Scribe,
that vseth fast to write.

1 O fairest of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure,
For God hath blessed thee with gifts
for euer to endure.

3 About thee gird thy sword,
O Prince of might elect,
With honour, glory and renowne,
thy person pure is deckt.

4 Goe forth with godly speed,
in meekenesse, truth and right,
And thy right hand shall thee instruct,
in works of dreadfull might.

5 Thine arrows sharpe and keene,
their hearts so sore shall sting,
That folke shall fall and kneele to thee,
yea all thy foes O King.

6 Thy roiall seat O Lord,
for euer shall remaine:
Because the scepter of thy Realme
doth righteously maintaine:

7 Because thou louest the right,
and dost the ill detest:
God euen thy God hath noited thee,
with ioy about the rest.

8 With myrre and sauiors sweet,
thy clothes are all bespread:
When thou dost from thy pallasse passe,
therein to make thee glad.

9 Kings daughters doe attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the Queene doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

10 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good care,
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and fathers house most deare.

11 Then shall the king desire
thy beauty faire and trim.
For why? he is thy Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

12 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to see:
And all the wealthie of the land
shall make their sute to thee.

13 The daughter of the King,
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit,
all deckt in beaten gold.

14 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With Virgins faire on her to wait.
she cometh to the King.

15 Thus are they brought with ioy
and mirth on euery side:
Into the pallasse of the King,
and there they doe abide.

16 In stead of Parents left,
(O Queene the chance so stands,)
Thou shalt haue sonnes whom thou maist see
as Princes in all lands.

17 Wherefore thy holy name,
all ages shall record:
The people shall giue thanks to thee,
for euermore O Lord.

Deus nostrum refugium. Psal. xlvj. I.H.

*A song of thankes giuing for the deliuerance of Ieru-
salem, after Senacherib with his armie was dri-
uen away, or some other like sudden and maruel-
lous deliuerance by the mightie hand of God,
whereby the Prophet commending this great be-
nefit, doth exhort the faithfull to giue them-
selues wholly into the hands of God, doubting
nothing but that vnder his protection they shall
bee safe against all the assaults of their ene-
mies.*

The Lord is our defence and aide,

the strength whereby we stand: When we

with woe are much dismayd, he is our helpe

at hand. 2. Though th'earth remoue we

will not feare, though hills so high and

steep, be thrust and hurled here and there,

within the sea so deepe.

- 3 No though the waues doe rage so sore,
that all the banks it spils:
And though it ouerflow the shore,
and beat downe mightie hils.
- 4 For one faire flood doth send abroad,
his pleasant streames apace:
To fresh the Citie of our God,
and wash his holy place.
- 5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebell,
the Lord will truly slay.
- 6 The heathen folke the kingdomes feare
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts foorth his voice.
- 7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Iacobs God doth lie.
- 8 Come heare and see with mind & thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himselfe hath wrought,
through all the earth abroad.
- 9 By him all warres are hushd and gone,
which countries did conspire:
Their bowes he brake, and speares eachone,
their chariots burnt with fire.
- 10 Leauce off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout:
Among the heathen he and low,
and all the earth throughout.
- 11 The Lord of hosts doth vs defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Iacobs God doe we depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes Gentes. Psal. xlvij. I.H.

An exhortation to worship God for his mercies towards Iacobs posteritie. Herein is prophesied the kingdome of Christ, in the time of the Gospell.

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and eke reioyce:

Be glad and sing vnto the Lord,
with sweet and pleasant voice.

2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:

A mighty King he is also,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people lie shall make to be,
vnto our bondage thrall:

And vnderneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.

4 For vs the heritage he chose,

which we possesse alone,
The flourishing worship of Iacob,
his welbeloued one.

5 Our God ascended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleasant noyse:

The Lord goeth vp aboue the skie,
with trumpets royall voyce.

6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King,

7 For God is King of all the earth
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen raignes and sits,
vpon his holy throne.

9 The Princes of the people haue,
them ioyned euery one,
To Abrahams people, for our God
which is exalted hie:

As with a buckler doth defend,
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlvij. I.H.

Thanks are giuen to God for the notable deliuerance of Hierusalem from the hands of many kings, the estate whereof is praised for that God is present at all times to defend it. This Psalme seemeth to be made in the time of Abaz, Iosaphat, Asa or Ezechias, for then chieftly was the Citie by forraigne princes assaulted.

Great is the Lord and with great praise,
to be advanced still:

Within the Citie of our God,
vpon his holy hill.

2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:

The City of the mightie King,
on her North side doth stand.

3 Within the Pallaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne

For loe the Kings are gathered, and
together eke are gone.

4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terrors there on them did fall
for verie woe they crye,

As doth a woman when she shall
goe trauell by and by.

6 As thou with Easterne wind the ships
vpon the sea dost breake:

So they were slaid, and euen as
we heard our Fathers speake.

7 So in the City of our God
we saw as it was told:

*Sing this
as the
46. Psal.*

*Sing this
as the
46. Psal.*

Yea in the City which our God,
for euer will vphold,
8 O Lord we waite and doe attend,
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we doe all times attend,
within thy holy place.
9 O Lord according to thy name,
for euer is thy praise:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteousnesse alwaies.
10 Let for thy iudgements Sion mount,
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.
11 Goe walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her goe:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And marke ye well her bulwarks all
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after shall be here.
13 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death also,
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. I. H.

*Gods spirit moueth the consideration of mans life,
shewing that the wealthie are not happiest, but
noteth how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence,
who as he iudgeth these worldly misers to
euermore lasting torments, so doth he preserue his and
will reward them in the day of the resurrection,
1. Thess. 1.*

*Sing this
as the
46. Psal.*

ALL people harken and giue care,
to that that I shall tell:
2 Both hie and low, both rich and poore,
that in the world doe dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In vnderstanding shall my heart
his studie exercise.
4 I will encline mine eares to know,
the parables so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in meeetre on my harpe.
5 Why should I feare afflictions,
or any carefull toile?
Or else my foes which at my heels,
are prest my life to spoile.
6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures gear,

themselves doe brag and boast.
7 There is not one of them that can,
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
sufficient for him.
8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
9 Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in graue remaine.
10 They see wise men as well as fooles
subiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse,
their goods, their rents, their lands.
11 Their care is to build houses faire,
and to determine sure;
To make their name right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
12 Yet shall no man alwayes enioy,
high honour, wealth and rest,
But shall at length taste of deaths cup
as well as the bruit beast.

The second part.

13 And though they try their foolish thoughts
to be most lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like sinne remaine.
14 As sheepe into the fold are brought,
so shall they into graue,
Death shall them eate, and in that day,
the iust shall Lordship haue.
Their image and their royall port,
shall fade and quite decay:
When as from house to pit they passe,
with woe and well away.
15 But God will surely preserue me
from dearh and endlesse paine,
Because he will of his good grace,
my soule receiue againe.
16 If any man waxe wondrous rich,
feare not I say therefore,
Although the glory of his house
encreaseth more and more.
17 For when he dieth of all these things,
nothing shall he receiue,
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue,
18 Yet in this life he takes himselfe,
the happiest vnder sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
and say, all is well done.
19 And presuppose he liue as long,
as did his fathers old,
Yet must he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

20 Thus man to honour God hath calde,
yer doth he not consider;
But like bruiſt beaſts ſo doth he liue,
which turne to duſt and powder.

Deus Deorum. Psalm. L. W.W.

He propheseth how God will call all nations by the
Goſpell, and require no other ſacrifice of his peo-
ple, but confeſſion of his benefiſts, and thankeſgi-
uing, and how he deteſteth all ſuch as ſeeme ze-
alous of ceremonies, and not of the pure word of
God onely.

T He mightie God, the eternall hath
thus ſpoke, and all the world he will call
and prouoke, Euen from the Eaſt, and ſo
forth to the Weſt, 2. From toward Sion
which place him liketh beſt, God will
appeare, in beaurie moſt excellent. 3. Our
God will come before that long time
beſpent.

Deuouring fire,
ſhall goe before his face,
A great tempeſt,
ſhall round about him trace.

4 Then ſhall he call,
the earth and heauens bright,

To iudge his folke,
with equitie and right,

5 Saying goe to,
and now my Saints aſſemble,
My peace they keepe,
their gifts doe not diſſemble,

6 The heauens ſhall
declare his righteousneſſe,
For God is iudge
of all things more and leſſe.

7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale;

Leſt Iſrael, I will thee nought conceale,
Thy God, thy God,
am I and will not blame thee,

8 For giuing not
all manner offerings to me,

9 I haue no need,
to take of thee at all,
Goates of thy fold,
or Calfe out of thy ſtall:

10 For all the beaſts,
are mine within the woods,
On thouſand hils,
cattel are mine owne goods.

11 I know for mine,
all birds that are on mountaines,
All beaſts are mine,
that haunt the fields and fountaines.

12 Hungrie if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell.

13 Eare I the fleſh
of great buls and bullockes,
Or drinke the blood
of goates and of the flockes.

14 Offer to God,
praiſe and heartie thankeſgiuing;
And pay thy vowes
vnto God euerliuing.

15 Call vpon me
when troubled thou ſhalt be,
Then will I helpe,
and thou ſhalt honour me.

16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith the eternall God,
Why doſt thou preach,
my lawes and heſts abroad:

Seeing thou haſt
them with thy mouth abuſed,
17 And hateſt to be
by diſcipline reformed.

My words I ſay,
thou doſt reiect and hate.

18 If that thou ſee
a theefe as with thy mate,
Thou runſt with him,
and ſo your pray doe ſeake,

And art all one,
with bauds and ruſſions eke,

19 Thou giueſt thy ſelfe,
to backbite and to ſlander,
And how thy tongue
deceiueſt it is a wonder.

20 Thou sittest musing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me iudge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy selfe,
yet though I keepe long silence,
Once shalt thou feele,
of thy wrongs iust recompence.

22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word,
Left without helpe.
I spoile you as a pray,
23 But he that thanks
offereth praiseth me aie,
Saith the Lord God,
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods sauing health to embrace.

Another of the same by I. H.

*Sing this
as the
25 Psal.*

THe God of Gods the Lord,
hath calde the earth by name:
From where the Sunne doth rise, vnto
the setting of the same.

2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare,
The perfect beautie of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God shall come in hast,
to speake he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.

4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewise:
He will call forth to iudge and trie,
his folke he doth deuise.

5 Bring forth my Saints (saith he)
my faithfull flocke so deare:
Which are in bond and leagw with me,
my law to loue and feare.

6 And when these things are tride,
the heauens shall record:
That God is iust, and all must bide,
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people O giue hee,
Israel to the Ierie:
I can thy God thy helpe as need,
thou canst not deny.

8 I doe not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slacke,
Thou offerest daily vnto me,
much more then I doe lacke.

9 Thinkst thou that I doe need,
thy cattell young or old:
Or else desire so much to feed
on Goates out of thy fold.

10 Nay all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eate their fill:
And thousand more of neate and kine,
that runne wild on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high
in hills and out of sight:
And beasts that in the fields doe lie,
are subiect to my might.

12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine:
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine.

13 To buls flesh haue I mind,
to eate it dost thou thinke:
Or such a sweetnesse doe I find,
the blood of Goates to drinke?

14 Giue to the Lord his praise:
with thanks to him applie,
And see thou pay thy vowes alwaies,
vnto the God most hie.

15 Then seeke and call to me,
when ought would worke thee blame:
And I will sure deliuer thee,
that thou maist praise my name.

16 But to the wicked traine,
which talke of God each day:
And yet their workes are foule and vaine
to them the Lord will say.

17 With what a face darrest thou
my word once speake or name:
Why dost thou talke my law allow,
thy deeds deny the same.

18 Whereas for to amend,
thy life thou art so slacke:
My word the which thou dost pretend,
is cast behind thy backe.

The third part.

19 When thou a thiefe dost see,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou run'st and dost agree,
likewise to thriue by stealth.

20 When thou dost them behold,
that wines and maids defile:
Thou likest it well, and waxest bold,
to vse that life most vile.

- 21 Thy lips thou dost apply
to slander and defame,
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and still doth vse the same.
- 22 Thou studieth to reuile,
thy friends to thee so nere,
With slander thou wouldst needs defile
thy mothers sonne most deare.

- 23 Hereat while I doe winke,
as though I did not see:
Thou goest on still and so doest thinke,
that I am like to thee.
- 24 But sure I will not let,
to strike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sinne.

- 25 Marke this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find:
- 26 He that doth giue to me,
the sacrifice of praise,
Doth please me well, and he shall see,
to walke in godly waies.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lj. W.W.

David rebuked by the Propbet Nathan for his great offences, acknowledged the same to God, protesting his naturall corruption, wherefore he praith God to forgieue his sinnes, and reuue in him his holy spirit, promising that hee will not bee vnmindefull of those great graces. Finally, fearing lest God would punish the whole Church for his fault, he requireth that he would rather increase his grace towards the same.

O Lord consider my distresse, and now
with speed some pitie take, My sinnes
deface, my faults redresse, good Lord
for thy great mercies sake. 2. Wash
mee O Lord and make me cleane from
this vniust and sinnetull act, and purifie

yet once againe, my hauious crime and
bloodie act.

- 3 Remorse and sorrow doth constraime,
me to acknowledge mine excess:
My sinnes alas doe still remaine,
before my face without release.
- 4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy sight,
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iust and right.
- 5 It is too manifest alas,
that first I was concei'd in sinne:
Yea of my mother so borne was
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
- 6 Also behold Lord thou dost loue
the inward truth of a pure heart,
Therefore thy wisdom from aboue
thou hast reueald me to conuert.
- 7 If thou with hope purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitenesse shall I passe.
- 8 Therefore O Lord such ioy me send,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my strength may now amend
which thou hast swadge for my trespas.
- 9 Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt inough thy hand:
And purge my sinnes I thee desire,
which doe in number passe the sand.
- 10 Make new my heart within my breast,
and frame it to thy holy will,
Thy constant spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

- 11 Cast me not Lord out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end,
Take not from me thy spirit and grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
- 12 Restore me to those ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find,
And let me thy free spirit retaine,
which vnto thee may stirre my mind.
- 13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine example shall flie sinne.
- 14 O God that of my health art Lord
forgiue me this my bloody vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord,
to sing thy mercies and iustice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testific,
thy wondrous workes and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would haue offered many one,
But thou esteemest them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heauie heart the mind oppress
O Lord thou neuer dost reiect:
And to speake truth it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercy on thy hill,
And on Ierusalem thy grace,
build vp the wall and loue it still.

19 Thou shalt accept then our offerings
of peace and righteousness I say:
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same by T. S.

*Sing this
as the
Lamen-
tation.*

HAue mercy on me God after
thy great abundant grace,
After thy mercies multitude,
doe thou my sinnes deface,
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sinne:
For I doe know my faults and still,
my sinnes are in mine eyne.
3 Against thee, thee alone I haue,
offended in this case:
And euill haue I done before,
the presence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou dost say,
vpright thou maist be tride:
And eke in iudgement that the dome,
may passe vpon thy side.
5 Behold in wickednes my kind,
and shape I did receiue:
And loe my sinnefull mother eke,
in sinne did me conceiue.
6 But loe the truth in inward parts,
is pleasant vnto thee:
And secrets of thy wisdom thou
reuealed hast to me.
7 With lōpe Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed fo:
Yea wash thou me and so shall I,
be whiter then the snow.
8 O sioy and gladnesse make thou me,
to heare the pleasing voice:
That so the brused bones which thou
hast broken may reioyce.

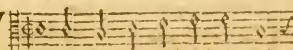
9 From the beholding of my sinnes
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse,
doe viterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart,
vnspotted in thy sight,
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renue a stabled spirit.
11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy spirit away:
The comforts of thy sauing helpe,
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free spirit establish me
and I will teach therefore,
Sinners thy waies, and wicked shall,
be turnde vnto thy lore.

The second part.

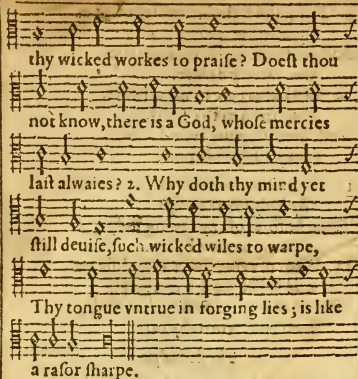
13 O God that art my God of health
from blood deliuer me:
That praises of thy righteousness
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
doe thou O Lord vnlose:
The praises of thy maiestie,
my mouth shall so disclose.
15 I would haue offered sacrifice
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt offerings,
I know thou wilt not be,
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice,
delightfull in Gods eyes,
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not despise.
17 In thy good will deale gently Lord,
to Sion and withall:
Grant that of thy Ierusalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts and sacrifice,
of iustice in that day,
Thou shalt accept, and Calues they shall,
vpon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris. Psal. Lij. I. H.

*David describeth the arrogant tyrannie of Doeg
Sauls chiefe shepheard, who by false surmises
caused Abimelech and the priests to be slaine,
he prophesieth his destruction, encourageth the
faithfull to trust in God, who most sharply re-
uengeth him, and rendereth thanks for his deli-
uerance. Herein is liuely set forth the kingdome
of Antichrist.*

VV 

Hy dost thou tyrant boast abroade,



- 3 On miſchiefe why ſets thou thy minde,
and wilt not walke vpright:
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to finde,
then bring the truth to light.
- 4 Thou doeſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe, blood and wrong,
Thy lips haue learnd the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.
- 5 Therefore ſhall God for euer confound,
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground
and ſo ſhall thee deſace.
- 6 The iuſt when they behold they fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord.
And in reproch of thee withall,
crie out with one accord.
- 7 Behold the man that would not take,
the Lord for his defence;
But of his goods his God did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
- 8 But I an Olive freſh and greene,
will ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath beene,
vpon the liuing God.
- 9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe,
to thee with heart and voice,
I will ſet forth thy name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints reioyce:

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. Liiij. T. S.

Dauid deſcribeth the crooked nature, crueltie, and puniſhment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, and deſireth the deliuerance of the godly, that they may reioyce together.

THe fooliſh man in that which he,
within his heart hath ſaid,

- That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaide.
- 2 They are corrupt, and they alſo,
a hainous worke haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one,
of good that worketh ought.
- 3 The Lord lookt downe on ſons of men,
from heauen all abroad,
To ſee if any were that would,
be wiſe and ſecke for God.
- 4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.
- 5 Doe not all wicked workers know,
that they doe feede vpon:
My people as they feede on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
- 6 Euen there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaide:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.
- 7 For God his bones that thee beſiege,
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
reieſted are of God.
- 8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill,
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.
- 9 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that caſt was captiue led,
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liiij. I. H.

Dauid in great danger through Ziphians, calleth vpon God to deſtroy his enemies, promiſing ſacrifice for his deliuerance.

- G**od ſaue me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength Lord of the ſame,
I doe my cauſe betake,
- 2 Regard O Lord and giue an eare,
to me when I doe pray:
Bow downe thy ſelfe to me, and heare,
the words that I doe ſay.

- 3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vex me ſtill,
Which haue no God before their eyes,
they ſecke my ſoule to ſpill:
- 4 But loe, my God doth giue me aide,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:

*Sing this
as the 46
Pſalm.*

With them by whom my soule is staide,
the Lord doth euer stand.

5 With plagues repay againe all those,
for me that lie in waite,

And in thy truth destroy my foes,
with their owne snare and baite.

6 An offering of free heart and will,
then I to thee shall make:

And praise thy name, for therein still
great comfort I doe take.

7 O Lord atlength doe set me free,
from them that craft conspire:

And now mine eies with ioy doe see,
on them my hearts desire:

Exaudi Deus. Psal. Lv. I. H.

David in great distresse, complaineth of Sauls cruelty, and falshood of his familiar acquaintance, effectuously mouing the Lord to pitie him. Then assured of deliuerance, he setteth forth the grace of God, as if he had already obtained his request.

O God giue care, and doe apply
to heare me when I pray,

And when to thee I call and crie,
hide not thy face away.

2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answer me againe:

With plaints, I pray full sore oppress,
great griefe doth me constraîne:

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:

And so the wicked sort likewise,
to vex me haue delight.

4 For they in counsell doe conspire,
to charge me with some ill:

So with their hasty wrath and ire,
they doe pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:

The terrors and the dread of death,
doth worke me much vnc ease.

6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith doe quake:

Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

7 But I doe say who will giue me,
the swift and pleasant wings,

Of some faire doue that I may flie,
and rest me from these things.

8 Loe then I would goe faire away,
to flie I would not cease:

And I would hide my selfe, and stay
in some great wilderness.

9 I would be gon in all the hast,
and not abide behind:

That I were quit, and ouerpass,
these blasts of bloisterous wind.

10 Deuide them Lord, and from them pull
their diuelish double tongue:

For I haue spide their Citie full,
of rapin, strife and wrong.

11 Which things both night & day through
did close her as a wall, (out,

In midst of her is mischief stout,
and sorrow eke withall.

12 Her priuie parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:

And in her streetes there doth remaine,
all craftie fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seeke my shame,
I might it well abide:

From open enemies checke and blame,
some where I could me hide.

14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendship didst pretend:

And didst my secret counsell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke,
in secret and abroad:

And we together oft did walke,
within the house of God.

16 Let death in hast vpon them fall,
and send them quicke to hell:

For mischief raigeth in their hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God doe crie.
to him for helpe I flee:

The Lord doth heare me by and by,
and he doth succour me.

18 At morning, noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:

When I so instantly haue cride,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though warre be neare at hand,

Although the number be full great,
that would against me stand.

20 The Lord that first and last doth raigne,
both now and euermore,

Will heare when I to him complaine,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they,
to turne will once accord:

For why they will not God obey,
nor doe not feare the Lord.

22 Vpon their friends they laid their hands,
which were in couenant knit:

ing this
as the
35 Psal.

Of friendship to neglect the bands,
they passe or care no whit.

23 While they haue warre within their hearts
as butter are their words,
Although their words were smooth as oyle,
they cut as sharpe as swords.

24 Cast thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he accord,
the iust in thrall to see.

25 But God shall cast them deepe in pit,
that thirst for blood alwaies,
He will no guilefull man permit,
to liue out halfe his daies.

26 Though such be quite destroid and gone,
in thee (O Lord) I trust:
I shall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvj. I.H.

*Dauid being brought to Achis the King of Gath,
1 Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, de-
maundeth succour, trusteth in God, and promi-
seth to performe his vow, which was to praise
God in his Church.*

*Sing this
as the
Lamen-
tation.*

HAue mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure,
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each howre.

2 Mine enemies daily enterprife,
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide:

4 Gods promise I doe mind and praise,
O Lord I stick to thee:
I doe not care at all affaires,
what flesh can doe to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsell that they take,
is how to worke me ill:

6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths and snares haue laide,
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set?
thou God on them wilt frowne:
For in his wrath he doth not let,
to throw whole kingdomes downe.

8 Thou seest how oft they make me flee,

and on my teares dost looke:
Reserue them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I doe call vpon thy name,
my foes away doe start:

I well perceiue it by the same,
that God doth take my part.

10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:

With ioy I will declare abroad,
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began:

The Lord he is my helpe and stay,
I doe not care for man.

12 I well performe with heart so free,
to God my vov'es alwaies.

And I (O Lord) all times to thee,
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soule from death thou dost defend,
and keepest my feet vpright,
That I before thee may ascend,
with such as liue in light.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvij. I.H.

*Dauid in the desert of Ziph, betrayed by the in-
habitants, and in the same cave with Saul, calleth
vnto God with full confidence, that he will per-
forme his promise, and shew his glory in heauen
and in earth against his cruell enemies, therefore
he rendereth laud and praise.*

TAKE pittie for thy promise sake,
haue mercy Lord on me:

For why? my soule doth her betake
vnto the helpe of thee:

2 Within the shadow of thy wings,
I set my selfe full fast:

Till mischief, malice and like things,
be gone and ouerpast.

3 I call vpon the God most hie,
to whom I stick and stand:
I meane the God that will stand by
the cause I haue in hand.

4 From heauen he hath sent his aid
to saue me from their spight:
That to deuour me haue afraid,
his mercy, truth and might.

5 I led my life with Lions fell
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell
that fret like flames of fire.

6 Their teeth are speares and arrowes long,
as sharpe as I haue scene,
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like swords and weapons keene.

*Sing this
as the
44. Psal.*

- 7 Set vp and shew thy selfe O God
about the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praise in earth abroad,
thy maiestie and might.
- 8 They lay their net and doe prepare
a priuie caue and pit:
Wherein they thinke my soule to snare,
but they are fallen in it.
- 9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to ioy alwaies:
My heart I say doth well accord,
to sing his laud and praise.
- 10 Awake my ioy, awake I say,
my lute, my harpe and string:
For my selfe before the day
will rise, reioyce and sing.
- 11 Among the people I will tell,
the goodnesse of my God:
And shew his praise that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
- 12 His mercy doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hic:
His truth as hic as any starre
that shineth in the skie.
- 13 Set forth and shew thy selfe O God,
about the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy maiestie and might.

Si vere vtique. Psal. Lviij. I. P.

Hee describeth his malicious enemies Saules flatterers, who secretly and openly sought his destruction, from whom he appealeth to Gods iudgement, shewing that the iust shall reioyce at the punishment of the wicked to Gods glory.

*Sing this
as the 48
Psalme.*

- Y**E rulers which are put in trust,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgement true and iust,
not knowing need or might.
- 2 Nay in your hearts ye make and muse
in mischief to consent:
And where you should true iustice vse,
your hands to bribes are bent.
- 3 The wicked sort from their birth day,
haue erred on this wise:
And from their mothers wombe alway,
haue vsed craft and lies.
- 4 In them the pryson and the breath,
of Serpents doe appeare,
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and fast doth stop her eare.
- 4 Because she will not heare the voice,
of one that charmeth well:

- No though he were the chiefe of choice,
and did therein excell.
- 6 O God breake thou their teeth at once,
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuskes that in their great chaw-bones,
like Lions whelps hang out.
- 7 Let them consume away in waste
as water runneth forth right:
The shafts that they doe shoote in haste,
let them be broke in sight.
- 8 As snails doe waste within the shell,
and vnto slime doe turne:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer saw the sunne.
- 9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to bushes big shall grow:
The stormes of anger waxing strong
shall take them ere they know.
- 10 The iust shall ioy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take,
And they shall wash their feet in blood,
of them that him forsake.
- 11 Then shall the world shew forth and tell,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iustice doth regard.

Eripe me. Psal. Lix. I. H.

David in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, declareth his innocency, and their fury, praying God to destroy all malicious sinners who live for a time to vex his people, but in the end consume in his wrath to Gods glory. For he singeth praise to God, assured of his mercies.

Sing this as the 48 Psalme.

End aide and saue me from my foes.

O Lord I pray to thee. Defend and keepe
me from all those, that rise and strue with
me. 2. O Lord preserue me from those
men, whose doings are not good: and
set me sure and safe from them that still
thirst after blood.

- 3 For loe, they waite my soule to take,
they rage against me still:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
- 4 They runne and doe themselues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Arise and saue me from their snare,
and see what they intend.
- 5 O Lord of hostes of Israel,
arise and strike all lands:
And pitie none that doe rebell,
and in their mischief stands.
- 6 At night they stirre and seeke about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the Citie cleane throughout,
from place to place they runne.
- 7 They speake of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were swords:
They greed my death, and then would say
what? none can heare our words?
- 8 But Lord thou hast their waies espide
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folke thou shalt deride,
and mocke them to their face.
- 9 The strength that doth my foes withstand,
O Lord doth come of thee:
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
- 10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace,
in great abundance still:
That I may see my foes in case,
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

- 11 Destroy them not at once O God
lest it from mind doe fall.
But with thy strength driue them abroad,
and so consume them all.
- 12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue,
confound them in their pride,
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong,
let all the world deride.
- 13 Consume them in thy wrath O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout the world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
- 14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and crie,
Throughout the streets in euery place,
they runne about and spie.
- 15 They seeke about for meate I say,
But let them not be fed:
Nor find a house wherein they may,
be bold to put their head.

- 16 For I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodnesse I will praise,
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all affaies.
- 17 Thou art my strength thou hast me staide,
O Lord I sing to thee,
Thou art my fort, my fence and aide,
a louing God to me.

Deus repulisti. Psal. Lx. I. H.

*Dauid now king ouer Iudah, after many victories,
sheweth by euident signes, that God elected him
king, assuring the people, that God will prosper
them if they approue the same. After hee prayeth
vnto God to finish that that he had begun,*

- O Lord thou didst vs cleane forsake,
and scatteredst vs abroad.
Such great displeasure thou didst take,
returne to vs O God.
- 2 Thy might did moue the land so fore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord restore,
for it doth bow and quake.
- 3 With heauie chance thou plaguest thus
the people that are thine:
And thou hast giuen vnto vs,
a drinke of deadly wine.
- 4 But yet to such as feare thy name,
a token shall ensue:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.
- 5 So that thy might may keepe and saue
thy folke that fauour thee,
That thy thy helpe at hand may haue
O Lord grant this to me.
- 6 The Lord did speake from his owne place,
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will diuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.
- 7 Gilead is giuen to my hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land
my law doth Iuda guide.
- 8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
ouer Edom throw my shoe,
And thou Palestina oughtst to seeke,
for fauour me vnto.
- 9 But who will bring me at this tide,
vnto the City strong,
Or who to Edom will me guide,
so that I goe not wrong?
- 10 Wilt thou O God which didst forsake
thy folke their lands and coasts,

*Sing this
as the
59 Psal.*

Our wars in hand thou would'st not take,
nor walke among our hoasts.

11 Giue aide O Lord and vs relieue
from them that vs disdaine,
The helpe that hoasts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.

12 But through our God we shall haue might
to take great things in hand,
He will tread downe and put to flight,
all those that vs withstand.

Exaudi Deus. Psalm. Lxj. I. H.

*Whether hee were in danger of the Ammonites, or
pursued of Absolon, here he crieth to bee deliue-
red, and confirmed in his kingdome, promising
perpetuall praises.*

*Sing this
as the
59. Psal.*

R Egard O Lord for I complaine,
and make my sute to thee,
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.

2 From off the coasts and vtmost parts
of all the earth abroad :

In grieke and anguish of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull minde repose :
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence against my foes.

4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell,
for euer to endure,
Vnder thy wings, I know right well,
I shall be safe and sure,

5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfill the same :
With goodly gifts doth he reward,
all them that feare his name.

6 The king shall he in health maintaine,
and so prolong his daies :
That he from age to age shall raigne,
for euermore alwaies.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercy, truth and grace,
defend him from decay.

8 Then shall I sing for euer still,
with praise vnto thy name :
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the same.

Nonne Deo. Psalm. Lxij. I. H.

*David declareth by his example and the nature of
God, that hee and all people must trust in God
alone, seeing that all without God goeth to
nought, who onely is of power to saue, and that
he rewardeth man according to his workes.*

M Y soule to God shall giue good heede,
and him alone attend :
For why ? my health and hope to speede,
doth whole on him depend.

2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke, my health and aide,
He is my stay that no pretence,
shall make me much dismaide.

3 O wicked folke how long will ye,
vse crafts ? sure you must fall,
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.

4 Whom God doth loue, ye seeke alwaies,
to put him to the wurse :
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse.

5 Yet still my soule doth whole depend,
on God my chiefe desire :
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.

6 He is my rocke, my strength, and tower,
my health is of his grace :
He doth support me that no power,
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my soules desire and lust :
My fort my strength my stay, my wealth,
God is mine onely trust.

8 Oh haue your hope in him alway,
ye folke with one accord,
Poure out your hearts to him and say,
our trust is in the Lord.

9 The sonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a sleight,
With things most vile doe them compare,
for they can keepe no weight.

10 Trust not in wrong, robbery, or stealth,
let vaine delights be gone,
Though goods well got flow in with wealth,
set not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long since one thing did tell,
which heere to minde I call :
He spake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.

12 And that thou Lord art good and kind,
thy mercie doth exceed,
So that all sorts with thee shall find,
according to their deed.

Deus Deus meus. Psalm. Lxiiij. T. S.

*David after danger of Ziph, giueth thanks to God
for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whose mercies
he trusteth euen in the midst of miserie, proph-
cyng the destruction of Gods enemies, and con-
firming*

*Sing this
as the
59. Psal.*

rarerwise happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord, 1. Sam. 3.

*Sing this
as the
44. Psal.*

O God my God I watch betime,
to come to thee in hast:
For why, my soule and body both,
doe thirst of thee to tast.
And in this barren wilderness,
where waters there are none:
My flesh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wish alone.

2 That I might see yet once againe,
thy glory strength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy temple bright:

3 For why, thy mercies farre surmount,
this life and wretched daies,
My lips therefore shall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praise.

4 And whilst I liue I will not faile,
to worship thee alway:
And in thy name I shall lift vp,
my hands when I doe pray.

5 My soule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweet:
My mouth therefore shall sing such songs,
as are for thee most meet.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my icy full guide.

8 My soule doth surely sticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power,
9 And those that seeke my soule to stroy,
them death shall soone deuoure.

10 The sword shall them deuoure each one,
their carcases shall feed,
The hungry foxes which doe runne,
their pray to seeke at need.

11 The King and all men shall reioyce,
that doe profess Gods word;
For lyers mouthes shall then be stoppt,
which haue the truth disturbd.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Dauid prayeth against the false reporters and slanderers, he declareth their punishment and destruction, to the comfort of the iust, and the glorie of God.

*Sing this
as the
18. Psal.*

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaints when I doe pray:
And rid my life and soule from dread,
of foes that threat to slay.

2 Defend me from that sort of men,
which in deceits doe lurke:

And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feates doe worke.

3 Who whet their tongues as we haue seene
men whet and sharpe their swords?
They shoot abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane most bitter words.

4 With priuie sleight shoot they their shafts
the vpright man to hit:
The iust vnware to hit by craft,
they care or feare no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counsell thus they cry.
To vse deceit let vs not dread,
what? who can it espie?

6 What waies to hurt they talke and muse,
all times within their heart,
They all consult what feates to vse,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this shall not auaille,
when they thinke least vpon:
God with his dart shall sure assaile,
and wound them euery one.

8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall,
shall worke themselves such blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.

9 Then all that see shall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praise his wittie works, and tell
what he to passe hath brought:

10 Yet shall the iust in God reioyce,
still trusting in his might:
So shall they ioy, with mind and voice,
whose heart is pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. Lxv. I.H.

A thanksgiving vnto God by the faithfull, who are signified by Sion, and Ierusalem, for the chosing, preferuation, and governance of them, and for the plentifull blessings powred forth vpon all the earth.

Thy praise alone (O Lord) doth raigne,
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowe to thee they doe maintaine,
and their behests fullfill.

2 For that thou dost their prayer heare,
and dost thereto agree,
Thy people all both farre and neare,
with trust shall come to thee.

*Sing this
as the
30. Psal.*

3 Our wicked life so farre exceeds,
that we should fall therein:
But Lord forgieue our great misdeeds,
and purge vs from our sinne.

4 The man is blest whom thou dost chuse,

within thy court: to dwell:
Thy house and temple he shall vse.
with pleasures that excell.

5 Of thy great iustice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth rise:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea coasts likewise.

6 With strength thou art beset about,
and compass with thy power:
Thou mak'st the mountaines strong and stout,
to stand in euery shower.

7 The swelling seas thou dost asswage,
and make their streames full full:
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.

8 The folke that dwell full farre on earth,
shall dread thy signes to see:
Which morne and euening in great mirth,
doe passe with praise to thee.

9 When that the earth is chopt and drie,
and thirsteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou dost applie,
and much increase her store.
The flood of God doth ouerflow,
and so doth cause to spring:
The seed and corne which men doe sow,
so he doth guide the thing.

10 With wet thou dost her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods doe fall:
Thy drops on her thou dost distill,
and blesse her fruit withall.

11 Thou deckst the earth of thy good grace,
with faire and pleasant crop,
Thy clouds distill their dew apace,
great plentie they doe drop.

12 Whereby the desert shall begin,
full great increase to bring:
The little hils shall ioy therein,
much fruit in them shall spring.

13 In places plaine the flocks shall feede,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne shall so exceed,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. Lxvj. I.H.

*He exhortheth to praise the Lord in his wonderfull works, he setteth forth the power of God to as-
fray rebels, and sheweth Gods mercie to Iffrael,
to prouoke all men to heare, and praise his name.*

in al thy works thou art:
Thy foes for feare doe seeke to thee,
full sore against their heart.

4 All men that dwell the earth throughout
doe praise the name of God,
The laud thereof, the world about
is shewed and set abroad.

5 All folke come forth behold and see
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous works that he,
for man to passe hath brought.

6 He laid the sea like heapes on hie,
there in a way they had:
On foot to passe both faire and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.

7 His might doth rule the world alway
his eyes all things behold:
And such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.

8 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thanks alwaies:
With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and sing vnto his praise.

9 Which doth endue our soules with life,
and it preserue withall,
He staith our feet, so that no strife,
can make vs slip or fall.

10 The Lord doth prooue our deeds with fire
if that they will abide:
As workemen doe when they desire,
to haue their mettals tride.

11 Although thou suffer vs so long,
in prison to be cast:
And there with chaines and setters strong,
to lie in bondage fast.

The second part.

12 Although I say thou suffer men,
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very grieve and paine.
Yet sure thou dost of thy good grace,
dispose it to the best,
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and rest.

13 Vnto thy house resort will I,
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my selfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.

14 The vowes that with my mouth I spake,
in all my grieve and smart,
The vowes I say which I did make,
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:

*Sing this
as the
18. Psal.*

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praise set forth his name:
2 Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glory to the same.
3 How wonderfull O Lord say yee,

None

None other sacrifice shall be
of Bullocks Goates and Lambs.

16 Come forth and hearken here full soone,
all ye that feare the Lord:

What he for my poore soule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call vpon his grace
this mouth to him doth crie:

And thou my tongue make speed apace,
to praise him by and by.

18 But if I feele my heart within
in wicked workes reioyce,

Or if I haue delight to sinne,
God will not heare my voice.

19 But surely God my voice hath heard:
and what I doe requires

My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my desire.

20 All praise to him that hath not pur,
nor cast me out of minde:

Nor yet his mercie from me shut,
which I doe euer find.

Deus misereatur. Psal. Lxvij. I. H.

*A sweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtaine the
fauour of God, and to be lightened with his coun-
tenance, to the end that his way and iudgements
may be knowne throughout the earth. A reioy-
sing that God is the gouernour of all nations.*

HAue mercie on vs Lord:
and grant to vs thy grace:

To shew to vs doe thou accord,
the brightnesse of thy face.

2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:

And all the nations on a row,
may see thy sauing health.

3 Let all the world O God
giue praise vnto thy name:

O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same,

4 Throughout the world so wide,
let all reioyce with mirth,

For thou with truth and right dost guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world O God
giue praise vnto thy name:

O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same,

6 Then shall the earth encrease,
great store of fruit shall fall,

And then our God, the God of peace,
shall blesse vs eke withall.

7 God shall vs blesse I say,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway,
of him shall stand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. Lxvij. T. S.

*David expresth the wonderfull mercies of God
toward his people, who by all meanes and most
strange sorts declareth himselfe to them. Gods
Church therefore by reason of his promises, grace,
and victories, doth excell all worldly things,
wherefore all men are moued to praise God for
euer.*

Let God arise, and then his foes

will turne themselves to flight: His

enemies then will runne abroade, and

scatter out of sight. 2. And as the fire

doth melt the waxe, and winde blowes

smoke away: So in the presence of the

Lord, the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord,
shall hartilie reioice:

They shall be glad and merrie all,
and cheerefull in their voice.

4 Sing praise, sing praise vnto the Lord
who rideth on the skie:

Extoll this name of labour God
and him doe magnifie.

5 The same is he, that is about
within his holy place:

That father is of fatherlesse,
and iudge of widowes case.

6 Houses he giues and issue both,
vnto the comfortlesse:

He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before the folke
the Egyptians from among:

And broughtst them through the wilderness,
which was both wide and long.

8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai shooke in such sort,
as it would cleaue in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine,
abundantly was wast: i
And isso be it barren wast,
by thee it was refresh.

10 Thy chosen flocke doth there remaine,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou dost prouide,
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will giue women causes iust,
to magnifie his name:
When as his people triumphes make,
and purchase brute and fame.

12 And puissant Kings for all their power,
shall flie and take the foile,
And women which remaine at home,
shall helpe to part the spoile.

13 And though ye were as blacke as pots,
your hue shall passe the doue:
Whose wings and fethers seeme to haue
silver and gold aboue.

14 When in this land God shall triumph
ouer Kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holie hill,
doth farre excell in grace.

16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most hie,
and leape for pride together:
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai,
is present them among.

18 Thou didst O Lord ascend on hie,
and captiue led them all
Which in times past thy chosen flocke,
in prison kept and thrall.

Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay,
and such as did repine:
Thou didst subdue that they might dwell
in thy temple diuine.

19 Now praised be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs such grace.
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace,

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone,
salutation cometh plaine:
He is the God by whom I scape,
all dangers, death and paine.

21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and breake the haire of scalpe,
Of those that in their wickednesse,
continually doe walke.

22 From Basan will I bring said he,
my people and my sheepe:
And all mine owne as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.

23 And make them dip their feet in blood.
of those that hate my name;
And dogs shall haue their tongues embrude,
with licking of the same.

24 All men may see how thou O God,
thine enemies dost deface:
And how thou goest as God and king,
into thine holy place.

25 The fingers goe before with ioy,
the minstrels follow after.
And in the midst the damfels play,
with timbrell and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation
(O Israel) praise the Lord:
And Jacobs whole posterity
giue thanks with one accord.

27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their host,
With Zabulon and Nephthalin,
which dwelt about their coast.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee
so Lord make firme and sure:
The thing that thou hast wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.

29 And in thy temple gifts will we,
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ierusalem,
sure promise made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and strange kings to vs subdude,
shall doe like in those daies:
I meane to thee they shal present,
their gifts of laud and praise.

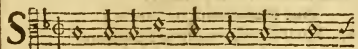
30 He shal destroy the spearemens ranks,
their calues and buls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as loue to fight.

31 Then shall the Lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring:
The Mores most black shal stretch their hands
vnto their Lord and King:

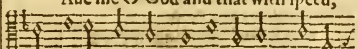
- 32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praise vnto the Lord,
Sing Psalmes to God with one consent,
thereto let all accord.
- 33 Who though he ride and euer hath
about the heauens bright:
Yet by the fearefull thunder claps,
men may well know his might.
- 34 Therefore the strength of Israel,
ascribe to God on hie:
Whose might and power doth farre extend,
about the cloudie skie.
- 35 O Lord thy holinesse and power,
is dread for euermore:
The God of Israel giues vs strength,
praised be God therefore.

Saluum me fac. Psal. Lxix. I. H.

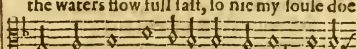
Christ and his elect is figured in Davids zeale and anguish, the malicious cruelty of whose enemies, and their punishment, Iudas and such traytors noteth, who are accursed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praises to God, which are more acceptable then all sacrifices. Finally, he doth prouoke all creatures to prayes: prophesying of the kingdome of Christ, and building of Iuda, where all the faithfull and their seedes shall dwell for euer.

S 

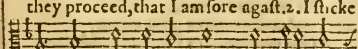
Aue me O God and that with speed,



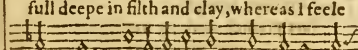
the waters flow full fast, so nic my soule doe



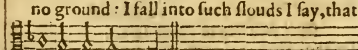
they proceed, that I am fore agast. 2. I sticke



full deepe in filth and clay, whereas I feele



no ground: I fall into such fouds I say, that



I am like be drownd.

- 3 With crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarse and drie:
With looking vp my sight doth faile,
for helpe of God on hie.
- 4 My foes that guiltlesse doe oppresse
my soule, with hate are led:
In number sure they are no lesse,
then hairens are on my head.

- 5 Though for no cause they vex me sore,
they prosper and are glad:
They doe compell me to restore,
the things I neuer had.
- 6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canst tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.
- 7 O Lord of hosts defend and stay,
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or shrink away,
for ought that chanceth me.
- 8 It is for thee and for thy sake,
that I doe beare this blame:
In spight of thee, they would me make,
to hide my face for shame.
- 9 My mothers sonnes, my brethren all,
forsake me on a row:
And as a stranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
- 10 Vnto thy house such zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.
- The second part.*
- 11 Though I doe fast my flesh to chaste,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this gear is cast,
they passe not thereupon.
- 12 If I for grieue and paine of heart,
in sackcloth vse to walke:
Then they anone will it peruert,
thereof they iest and talke.
- 13 Both high and low and all the throng,
that sit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
- 14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe pastime:
To seeke which waies to worke me spight,
of me they sing and rime.
- 15 But thee the while O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaseth thee:
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
send downe thine aide to me.
- 16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning doe me keepe,
From such as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.
- 17 Left with the waues I should be drownd,
and depth my soule deuoure:
And that the pit should me confound,
and hide me in her power.
- 18 O Lord of hosts to me giue care,

as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is most deere,
Lord haue me in thy miind.

19 And doe not from thy seruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am opprest on euery side,
with haste giue care I say.

20 O Lord vnto my soule draw nie,
the same with aide repose,
Because of their great tyrannie:
acquite me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and shame,
thou knowest and thou canst tell,
For those that seeke and worke the same,
thou seest them all full well.

22 When they with brags doe breake my hart
I seeke for helpe anone,
But find no friends to ease my smart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate thy gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirst withall,
strong vineger to drinke.

24 Lord turne their table to a snare,
to take the selfe lues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eies be darke and blind,
that they may nothing see:
Bow downe their backe and doe them bind,
in thraldome for to be.

26 Poure out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy displeasure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

27 As desert drie their house disgrace,
their offsprings eke expell:
That none thereof possesse their place,
nor in their tents doe dwell.

28 If thou dost strike the man to tame,
on him they lie full sore:
And if that thou doe wound the same,
they seeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp mischiefe still,
sith they are all peruerre,
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue no part.

30 And dash them cleane out of the booke
of life, of hope, of trust:
That for their names they neuer looke,
in number of the iust.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with woe and grieve,

haue been full fore opprest,
Thy helpe shall giue me such reliefe,
that all shall be redrest.

32 That I may giue thy name the praise,
and shew it with a song,
I will extoll the same alwaies,
with heartie thanks among.

33 Which is more pleasant vnto thee,
such mind thy grace hath borne:
Then either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoofe and horne,

34 When simple folke, doe this behold,
it shall reioyce them sure:
All ye that seeke the Lord behold,
your life for aie shall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hostis doth heare,
the poore when they complaine,
His prisoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not disdaine,

36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea with floud and streame,
His praise they shall declare and shew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For sure our God will Sion saue,
and Iudaes Cities build:
Much folke possission there shall haue,
her streetes shall all be filld.

38 His seruants seed shall keepe the same,
all ages out of mind,
39 And there all they that loue his name,
a dwelling place shall find.

Deus in adiuto. Psal. Lxx. I. H.

He prayeth to be right speedily deliuered, his enemies to be ashamed, and all that seeke the Lord to be comforted.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require,
O Lord of hostis with hast make speed,
helpe helpe, I thee desire.

2 With shame confound them all,
that seeke my soule to spill.
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that applie,
and seeke to worke me shame,
And at my haime doe laugh and cry,
so, so, there goeth the game.

4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth,
Which only trust and seeke to thee,
and to thy sauing health.

5 That they may say alwaies,
in miith and one accord,

*Sing this
as the
72. Psal.*

All glory, honour, laud and praise,
be giuen to thee O Lord.

6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord thine aide I lacke,
Thou art my stay and helpe, therefore,
make speed and be not slacke.

In te Domine. Psal. Lxxj. I.H.

He praeth in faith established by promise, and confirmed by the worke of God from his youth, to be deliuered from his wicked and cruell sonne Absolon with his confederacie, promising to bee thankfull therefore.

*Sing this
as the
59. Psal.*

MY Lord my God in all distresse,
my hope is whole in thee,
Then let no shame my soule oppresse,
nor once take hold on mee.

1 As thou art iust defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread,

Giue care and to my sute accord,
and send me helpe at need.

3 Be thou my rocke to whom I may,
for aid all times resort,

Thy promise is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.

4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their strength and power:
From folke vniust and eke from them,
that cruelly deuour.

5 Thou art the stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hosts art he,

Yea from my youth I had a lust,
still to depend on thee.

6 Thou hast me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne,

Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monster seldome scene,
much folke about me throng,

But thou art now and still hast been
my fence and aide so strong.

8 Wherefore my mouth no time shall lacke
thy glory and thy praise:

And eke my tongue shall not be slacke,
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuse me not O Lord I say,
when age my lims doth take:

And when my strength doth waste away,
doe not my soule forsake.

10 Among themselues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:

And they against me doe conspire,
that for my soule laid wait.

The second part.

11 Lay hand and take him now they said,
for God from him is gone:

Dispatch him quite for to his aid,
I wis there com neth none.

12 Doe not absent thy selfe away,
O Lord when need shall be:

But that in time of grieffe thou may
in hast giue helpe to me.

13 With shame confound and ouerthrow,
all those that fecke my life:

Oppresse them with rebuke also,
that faine would worke me strife.

14 But I will patiently abide,
thy helpe at all assaies,

Still more and more each time and tide,
I will set forth thy praise.

15 My mouth thy iustice shall record,
that daily helpe doth send:

But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.

16 Yet I will goe and seeke forth one,
with thy good helpe O God:

The sauing health of thee alone,
to shew and set abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tak'st the care,
and doest instruct me still:

Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will,

18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didst me keepe and stay,

Forsake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy strength and might may shew,
to them that now be here:

And that our seed thy power may know,
hereafter many a yeere.

20 O Lord thy iustice doth exceed,
thy doings all may see,

Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

21 Thou mad'st me feeble affliction fore,
and yet thou didst me saue.

Yea thou didst helpe and me restore
and tookst me from the graue.

22 And thou mine honour dost increase,
my dignity maintaine:

Yea thou dost make all strife to cease
and comfortst me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfulness to praise,
I will both lute and sing:

My harpe shall sound thy laud alwaies
O Israels holy King.

24 My mouth shall ioi with pleasant voice,
when

when I shall sing to thee:
And eke my soule shall much reioyce,
for thou hast made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightnesse shall sound,
and speake it daile still:
For griefe and shame doe them confound,
that sought to worke me ill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. Lxxij. I. H.

*Gods kingdom by Christ is represented by Solomon
vnder whom shall bee righteousnesse, peace and
felicitie, vnto whom all kings and nations shall
doe homage, whose name and power shall endure
for euer.*

L Ord gūe thy iudgement to the king,

therein instruct him well: And with his son

that princely thing, Lord let thy iustice

dwell. 2. That he may gouerne vprightly,

and rule thy folke aright, And so defend

through equitie, the poore that haue

no might.

4 And let the mountaines that are high,

vnto their folke giue peace,
And eke let little hills applie,
in iustice to encrease.

4 That he may helpe the weake and poore,
with aide and make them strong:
And eke destroy for euermore,
all those that doe them wrong.

5 And then from age to age shall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth shine by day,
or else the Moone by night.

6 Lord make the King vnto the iust,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like to drops that lay the dust,
and fresh the land new sowne.

7 The iust shall flourish in his time,
and all shall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone shall leaue to prime,

waste, change, and to encrease.
8 He shall be Lord of sea and land,
from shore to shore throughout,
And from the foulds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in desert dwell,
shall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and dust shall licke.

10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him shall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a costly thing.

The second part.

11 All Kings shall seeke with one accord,
in his good grace to stand:
And all the people of the world,
shall seue him at his hand.

12 For he the needie sort doth saue,
that vnto him doe call:
And eke the simple folke that haue,
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppress:
He doth preserue them euermore,
and bring their soule to rest.

14 He shall redeeme their life from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they shall bleed,
is precious in his sight,

15 But he shall liue, and they shal bring,
to him of Sabaes go'd:
He shal be honourd as a King,
and daily be extold.

16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne shall beare such throng:
That it like Cedar trees shall stand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their citie eke ful wel shal speed,
the fruit thereof shal passe:
In plentie it shal farre exceede,
and spring as creene as grasse.

18 For euer they shal praise his name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And thinke them happie through the same,
al folke shal blesse his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hostes and sing,
to Israels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he him'selfe alone.

20 And blessed be his holy name,
all times eternally,
That all the earth may praise the same,
Amen, Amen say I.

Quam bonus Deus. Psal. Lxxiiij. T. S.

*David teacheth that neither the prosperitie of the
ungodly, nor the affliction of the good ought to
discourage Gods children, but rather moue them
to consider Gods providence, and to reuerence
his iudgements: for that the wicked vanissheth a-
way like smoake, and the godly enter into life e-
uerlasting, in hope whereof he resigneth himselfe
to Gods hands.*

*Sing this
as the
44. Psal.*

HOweuer it be, yet God is good,
and kinde to Israel:
And to all such as safely keepe,
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almost slip,
my feet began to slide:
And ere I wist euen at a pinch,
my steps awry gan glide.
3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudged and did disdain:
That wicked men all things should haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer suffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death should them smite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and euer in good plight.
5 And free from all aduersitie,
when other men be thent,
And with the rest they take no part,
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace,
their neckes as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdain.
7 They are so fed that euen for fat,
their eyes oft times out start:
And as for worldly goods they haue,
more then can wish their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of their wrong:
Which they haue done to simple men,
and euer pride among.
9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they doe on worldly things,
no wight they doe esteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne back,
to see their prosperous state:
And almost drinke the selfe same cup,
and follow the same rate.
The second part.
11 How can it be that God say they,
should know and vnderstand:
These worldly things, since wicked men,
be Lords of sea and land.

12 For we may see how wicked men,
in riches still encrease.
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in rest and peace.
13 Then why doe I from wickednesse,
my fantasie reframe?
And wash my hands with Innocents,
and cleanse my heart in vaine.
14 And suffer scourges euery day,
as subiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth,
sustaine rebuke and shame.
15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might,
this matter vnderstand:
But yet the labour was too great,
for me to take in hand.
17 Vntill the time I went vnto
thy holy place, and then,
I vnderstood right perfectly,
the end of all these men.
18 And namely, how thou settest them,
vpon a slipperie place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will,
thou dost them all deface.
19 Then shal men muse at that strange sight
to see how suddenly,
They are destroyed, dispatcht, consumed,
and dead so horrible.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight,
shall ebbe and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppress:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast.
23 Yet neuertheless by thy right hand,
thou hold'st me euer fast:
24 And with thy counsell dost me guide,
to glorie at the last.
25 What thing is there that I can wish,
but thee in heauen aboue:
And in the earth there is no thing,
like thee that I can loue.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of my heart God is the strength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And loe all such as thee for sake,
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing,
sauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neere to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone, I put my trust,
his wonders I will tell.

Vt quid Deus. Psal. Lxxiiij. I.H.

A complint of the destruction of the Church and true Religion, vnder the name of Sion, and the Altars destroyed. But trusting in the might and free mercies of God by his couenant, requirerth helpe and succour to the glory of his name, and saluation of his poore afflicted seruants, and the confuson of his proud enemies.

Sing this
as the
72. Psal.

VHy art thou Lord so long from vs,
in all this danger deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne pasture sheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine so long:
The which thou hast redeem'd and brought
from bondage fore and strong.

Haue mind I say and thinke vpon
remember it full well:
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wast wont to dwell.
3 Lift vp thy foot and come in haste,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleasure rob and waste,
within thy holy place.

4 Amid thy congregations all
thy enemies roare O God:
They set as signes on euery wall,
their banners spai'd abroad.
5 As men with axes hew downe trees
that on the hills doe grow:
So shine the bills and swords of these,
within thy temple now.

6 The feeling sawde, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen stones:
With axes, hammers, bills and swords,
they beat them downe at once.
7 Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this toile:
The house appointed to thy name,
they raze downe to the soile.

8 And thus they said within their heart,
dispatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery place,
Gods houses through the land.
9 Yet thou no signe of helpe dost send,
our Prophets all are gone,

To tell when this our plague shall end,
among vs there is none.

10 When wilt thou Lord once end this shame
and cease thine enemies strong?
Shall they alway blasphemie thy name,
and raile on thee so long?
11 Why dost withdraw thy hand abacke,
and hide it in thy lap?
O plucke it out, and be not slake,
to giue thy foes a rap.

The second part.

12 O God thou art my King and Lord,
and euermore hast been:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world,
for our good helpe hath seene.
13 The seas that are so deepe and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didst breake the serpents head,
that he therein did die.

14 Yea thou didst breake the heads so great
of whales that are so fell:
And gauest them to the folke to eate,
that in the deserts dwell.
15 Thou madest a spring with streames to rise,
from rocke both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewise,
deepe riuers to be drie.

16 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun.
Thou sets to serue vs with their shine,
the light and eke the Sunne.
17 Thou dost appoint the ends and coasts,
of all the earth about:
Both summer heats and winter frosts,
thy hand hath found them out.
18 Thinke on O Lord, no time forget,
thy foes that thee defame,
And how the foolish folke are set,
to raile vpon thy name.
19 O let no cruell beast deuoure,
thy turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy powre,
the poore that much doe rue.

20 Regard thy couenant and behold,
thy foes possesse the land,
All sad and darke, forworne and old,
our Realme as now doth stand.
21 Let not the simple goe away,
with disappointed shame:
But let the poore and needy aye,
giue praise vnto thy name.
22 Rise Lord, let be by thee maintain'd,
the cause that is thine owne,
Remember how that thou blasphem'd,

art by the fooliſh one.

- 13 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the preſuming he,
Is more and more increaſt of thoſe,
that hate thee ſpightfully.

Conſitebimur tibi. Pſal. Lxxv. I.H.

The faithfull praiſe the Lord, who ſhall come to iudge at his time, when the wicked ſhall drinke the cup of his wrath, but the righteous ſhall bee exalted to honour.

*Sing this
as the
44. Pſal.*

- V Nto thee God we will giue thanks,
we will giue thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is ſo neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we,
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake, and all therein,
but I her pillars ſtay:
3 I did to the mad people ſay
deale not ſo furiously:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
ſet not your hornes ſo hie.
4 I ſaid vnto them, ſet not vp,
your raiſed hornes on hie:
And ſee that you doe with ſiſt' necks,
not ſpeake preſumptuouſly.
5 For neither from the Eaſterne parts,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
protection doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous iudge alone,
He putteth downe the one, and ſets
another in the throne.
7 For why? a cup of mightie wine,
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein,
himſelfe doth powre abroad.
8 As for the lees and filth dregs,
that doth remaine of it:
The wicked of the earth ſhall drinke,
and ſucke them euery whit.
9 But I will talke of God I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate,
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men,
ſhall bee exalted hie.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:

As in beginning was is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

In Iudea. Pſal. Lxxvj. I.H.

Here is deſcribed the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the deſtruction of Senacheribis armie, for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

*Sing this
as the
66. Pſal.*

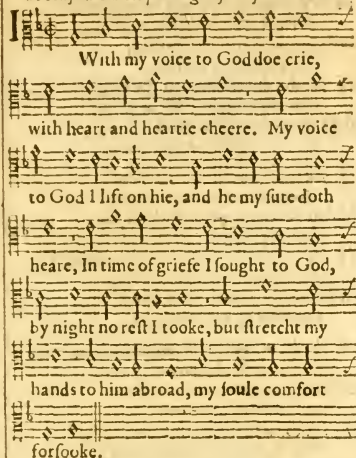
- T O all that now in Iury dwell,
the Lord is clearly knowne,
His name is great in Iſrael
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a ſpace,
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling place.
3 And there he brake both ſhaft and bow
the ſword, the ſpeeke and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow,
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie:
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.
5 But now the proud are ſpoild through
and they are fallen on ſleepe, (thee,
Through men of warre no helpe can be,
themſelues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke O Iacobs God
when thou diſt them reprove,
As halfe a ſleepe their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did mooue.
7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath:
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dread,
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou doſt make thy iudgements
from heauen through the ground: (heard
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.
9 And that when thou O God doſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeake:
To ſaue th' afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne,
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter Lord doe thou reſtraine,
their wrath and threatens alwaies.
11 Make vowes and pay them to your God,
ye folke that nie him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might,
from Princes great of birth:

And

And full of terrour is his sight,
to all the kings on earth.

Voce mea ad. Psal. Lxxvij. I. H.

David rehearseth his great afflictions and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to consider his former conversation, and the course of Gods works in the preservation of his servants, and so he confirmeth his faith against these tentations.



With my voice to God doe crie,
with heart and heartie cheere. My voice
to God I lift on hie, and he my sute doth
heare, In time of griefe I sought to God,
by night no rest I tooke, but stretcht my
hands to him abroad, my soule comfort
forsooke.

- 3 When I to thinke on God entend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake but could not make an end,
my breath was stopt so fore.
- 4 Thou holdst mine eyes alwaies from rest,
that I alwaies awake:
With feare I am so fore opprest,
my speech doth me forsake.
- 5 The daies of old in mind I cast,
and oft did thinke vpon,
The times and ages that are past,
full many yeeres agoe.
- 6 By night my songs I call to mind,
once made thy praise to shew:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my spirits doe search to know.
- 7 Will God said I, at once for all,
cast off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly vnto vs?
- 8 What is his goodnesse cleane decayd,
for euer and a day?
Or is his promise now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

- 9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold:
Or shall his wrath encrease so hote,
his mercies to withhold?
- 10 At last I said my weaknesse is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mightie hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he list.

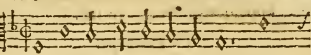
The second part.

- 11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord,
Of all his wonders past and gone,
I gladly will record.
- 12 Yea, all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuise:
To tel his facts I wil not spare
and eke his counsel wise.
- 13 Thy workes O Lord are all vpriight,
and holy al abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
- 14 Thou art a God that oft dost shew
thy wonders euery houre:
And so dost make thy people know,
thy vertue and thy power.
- 15 And thine owne folke thou dost defend,
with strength and stretched arme:
The sonnes of Iacob that descend,
and Iosephs seede from harme.
- 16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for feare aside did flee
the depthes on trembling fell.
- The clouds that were both thicke and blacke
did raigue full plenteously:
The thunder in the aire did cracke,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
- 17 The thunder in the aire was heard,
the lightning from aboue,
- 18 With flashes great made them ascard,
the earth did quake and moue.
- 19 Thy waies within the seas do lie,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy steps espie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
- 20 Thou leadst thy folke vpon the land,
as sheepe on euery side,
By Moses and by Aarons hand,
thou didst them safely guide.

Attendite populi. Psal. Lxxvij. T.S.

*He sheweth how God of his mercie chose his church
of the posteritie of Abraham, casting in their*

teeth the rebellions of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be ashamed of their perverse ancestors. The holy Ghost hath comprehended as it were, the summe of all Gods benefites, that the grosse people might see in few words the effect of the whole historie.

A 
 Tend my people to my law, and
 to my words encline. 2. My mouth shall
 speake strange parables and sentences
 diuine. 3. Which we our selues haue
 heard and learn'd, euen of our Fathers
 old and which for our instruction our
 fathers haue vs told.

- 4 Because we should not keepe it close,
 from them that should come after :
 Who should Gods power to their race praise,
 and all his works of wonder.
- 5 To Iacob he commandement gaue,
 how Israel should liue :
 Willing our fathers should the same
 vnto their children giue.
- 6 That they and their posterity,
 which were not sprung vp tho :
 Should haue the knowledge of the law
 and teach their seed also.
- 7 That they may haue the better hope
 in God that is aboue,
 And not forget to keepe his lawes
 and his precepts in loue.
- 8 Not being as our Fathers were,
 rebelling in Gods sight :
 And would not frame their wicked hearts
 to know their God aright.
- 9 How went the people of Ephraim
 their neighbours for to spoile :
 Shooting their darts the day of warre,
 and yet they tooke the foile.
- 10 For why they did not keepe with God,

the couenant that was made :
 Nor yet would walke or leade their liues;
 according to his trade.

11 But put into obliuion,
 his counsell and his will :
 And all his workes most magnifique,
 which he declared still.

The second part.

- 12 What wonders to our forefathers,
 did he himselve disclose :
 In Egypt land within the field,
 that called is Thaneos.
- 13 He did diuide and cut the sea,
 that they might passe at once :
 And made the water stand as still,
 as doth an heape of stones.
- 14 He led them secret in a cloud,
 by day when it was bright :
 And in the night when darke it was,
 with fire he gaue them light.
- 15 He brake the rocke in wildernesse,
 and gaue the people drinke,
 As plentiful as when the deepes
 doe flow vp to the brinke.
- 16 He drew out riuers out of rockes,
 that were both drie and hard :
 Of such abundance that no fouds,
 to them might be comparde.
- 17 Yet for all this against the Lord,
 their sinne they did encrease,
 And stirred him that is most hie,
 to wrath in wildernesse.
- 18 They tempted him within their hearts,
 like people of mistrust :
 Requiring such a kinde of meate,
 as serued to their lust,
- 19 Saying with murmuration,
 in their vnfaithfulnesse,
 What can this God prepare for vs,
 a feast in wildernesse.
- 20 Behold he strake the stony rocke,
 and fouds forthwith did flow,
 But can he now giue to his folke,
 both bread and flesh also.
- 21 When God heard this he waxed wroth,
 with Iacob and his seed :
 So did his indignation,
 on Israel proceed.

The third part.

- 22 Because they did not faithfully,
 beleue and hope that he,
 Could alwaies helpe and succour them,
 in their necessitie.
- 23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
 forthwith they brake in sunder :

24 And rain'd downe Manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with Angels food,
were fed at their request :

26 He bad the East wind blow away,
and brought in the South-west,

27 And rain'd downe flesh as thick as dust,
and foule as thicke as sand :

28 Which he did cast amidst the place
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fill :

Yet more and more they did desire,
to serue their lusts and wils.

30 But as the meate was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell :

31 And slue the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Israel.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted sinne,
and still they did him grieue :

For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not belieue.

33 Their daies therfore he shortened,
and made their honour vaine :

Their yeares did waste and passe away,
with terrour and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them
they sought him by and by :

35 Remembring then he was their strength,
their helpe and God most hie.

36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord : (glose,

And with their tongues and in their hearts,
dissembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent,
to him nor to his trade :

Nor yet to keepe or to performe,
the covenent that was made.

38 Yet was he still so mercifull,
when they deseru'd to die :

That he forgate them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

Yea many a time he turnde his wrath,
and did himselfe aduise :

And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.

39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and euen as a wind,

That passeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How oftentimes in wildernesse,
did they the Lord prouoke :

How did they moue and stirre the Lord,

to plague them with his stroke.

41 Yet did they turne againe to sinne,
and tempted God elssoone:
Prescribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he,
Deliucred them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.

43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
as they themselues beheld,
In Egypt and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into blood :

That no man might receiue his drinke
at riuer nor at flood,

45 Nor how he sent them swarmes of flies,
which did them fore annoy,
And fld the country full of frogs,
which did their land destroy,

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits,
vnto the Caterpillar :

And all the labour of their hands,
he gaue to the Grasshopper.

47 With hailestones he destroy'd their vines,
so that they were all lost :
And not so much as wild fig trees,
but he consum'd with frost.

48 And yet with hailestones once againe,
the Lord their cattell smote :

And all their flocks and heards likewise,
with thunderbolts full hote.

49 He cast vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury strong :

Displeasure, wrath, and euill spirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and spared not the least :

But gaue vnto the pestilence,
the man and eke the beast.

51 He strake also the first borne all,
that vp in Egypt came.

And all the chiefe of men and beasts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preserue and keepe :

And carried them through wildernesse,
euen like a stocke of sheepe.

53 Without all feare both safe and sound,
he brought them out of thrall :

Whereas their foes with rage of seas,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coasts,
of his owne holy land :
Euen to the mount which he had got,
by his strong arme and hand.
55 And there cast out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide :
And in their tents he set the tribes,
of Israel to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God most high,
they stird and tempted still :
And would not keepe his testament,
nor yet obey his will.

57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen so they went astray :
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but slip and start away.

The sixth part.

58 And grieu'd him with their hill altars,
with offerings and with fire,
And with their idols vehemently,
prouoked him to ire.

59 Therewith his wrath began againe,
to kindle in his breast :
The naughtinesse of Israel,
he did so much detest.

60 Then he forsooke the tabernacle,
of Silo where he was :
Right conuersant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.

61 Then suffered he his might and power,
in bondage for to stand :
And gaue the honour of his arke,
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the sword,
wroth with his heritage :

63 The young men were deuour'd with fire,
maides had no marriage.

64 And with the sword the Priests also,
did perish euery one :
And not a widow left aliue,
their death for to becomone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that slept a time :
And as a valiant man of warre,
refreshed after wine.

66 With Emrods in the hinder parts,
he strake his enemies all,
And put them then vnto a shame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle,
of Ioseph did refuse :
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wise chuse.

68 But chose the tribe of Iehuda,

whereas he thought to dwell :
Euer the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue so well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build,
both sumptuously and sure :
Like as the earth which he hath made,
for euer to endure.

70 Then chose he Dauid him to serue,
his people for to keepe :
Whom he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the folds of sheepe.

71 As he did follow the ewes with young,
the Lord did him aduance :
To feed his people Israel,
and his inheritance.

72 Then Dauid with a faithfull heart,
his flocke and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power,
did geuerne them indeed.

Deus venerunt. Psal. Lxxix. I.H.

The Israelites complaine to God for the calamities that they suffered, when Antiochus destroyed their Temple and Citie, desiring aide against his tyranaie, lest God and Religion should bee contemned by the heathen, who should see them forsaken and perish.

O Lord the Gentiles doe inuade,
thine heritage to spoile,
Ierusalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they desile.

2 The bodies of thy Saints most deare,
abroad to birds they cast,
The flesh of such as doe thee feare,
the beasts deuoure and wast.

3 Their blood throughout Ierusalem,
as water spilt they haue,
So that there is not one of them,
to lay the dead in graue.

4 Thus are we made a laughing stocke,
almost the world throughout :
The enemies at vs iest and mocke,
which dwell our coasts about.

5 Wilt thou O Lord thus in thine ire,
against vs euer fume,
And shew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to consume ?

6 Vpon those people poure the same,
which did thee neuer know :
All realmes which call not on thy name,
consume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs seed destroy'd :
His habitation and his land,

*Sing this
as the
77. Psal.*

they haue left waste and void.

- 8 Beare not in minde our former faults,
with speede some pittie shew:
And aide vs Lord in all assaults,
for we are weake and low.

The second part.

- 9 O God that giu'st all health and grace,
on vs declare the same:
Weigh not our workes, our sinnes deface,
for honour of thy name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to vs as people dumbe:
In thy reproach reioyce and say,
where is their God become?

- 11 Require O Lord, as thou see'st good,
before our eyes in sight:
Of all these folke thy seruants blood,
which they spilt in despight.
12 Receiue into thy sight in haste,
the clamors, grieve and wrong,
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord set them out of band,
Which vnto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.

- 13 The nations which haue beene so bold,
as to blasphemè thy name:
Into their laps with seuenfold,
repay againe the same.

- 14 So we thy folke and pasture sheepe,
will praise thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keepe,
for thee like praise in store.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. Lxxx. I. H.

A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the misery of the Church, desiring him to consider the first estate when his fauour shined towards them, that he might finish that worke which he had begun.

THOU heard that Israel dost keepe,
giue care and take good heed:
Which leade'st Ioseph like a sheepe,
and dost him watch and feed.

2 Thou Lord I say, whose seate is set,
on Cherubins so bright,
Shew forth thy selfe and doe not let,
send downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manasses eke likewise,
To shew thy power doe thou begin,
come helpe vs Lord arise.

4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee,

Shew vs the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.

- 5 Lord God of hosts of Israel,
how long wilt thou I say,
Against thy folke in anger swell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou dost them feed with sorrowes deepe,
their bread with teares they eate,
And drinke the teares that they doe weepe,
in measure full and great.

7 Thou hast made vs a very strife,
to those that dwell about,
And that our foes doe loue alife,
they laugh and iest it out.

8 O take vs Lord vnto thy grace,
conuert our mindes to thee,
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought'st a vine full deare,
The heathen folke thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it there.

10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast,
That it did grow and spring apace,
and filld the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hills were couered round about,
with shade that from it came,
And eke the Cedars high and stout,
with branches of the same.

12 Why then didst thou her wals destroy?
her hedge pluckt vp thou hast,
That all the folke that passe thereby,
the vine may spoile and wast.

13 The Bore out of the wood so wilde,
doth dig and root it out,
The furious beasts out of the field,
deuoure it all about.

14 O Lord of hosts returne againe,
from heauen looke downe betime,
Behold and with thy helpe sustaine,
this poore vincyard of thine.

15 Thy plant I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set,
The same which thou didst loue so well,
O Lord doe not forget.

16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire,
And through the frowning of thy face,
we perish in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou hast kept so long,

*Sing this
as the
67. Psal.*

And with the sonne of man whom thou,
to thee hast made so strong.

18 And so when thou hast set vs free,
and saued vs from shame,

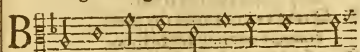
Then will we neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy name.

19 O Lord of hosts through thy good grace
conquer vs vnto thee,

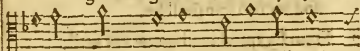
Behold vs with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

Exultate Deo. Psal. Lxxxj. I. C. H.

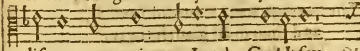
An exhortation to praise God for his benefits, condemning their ingratitude.

B 

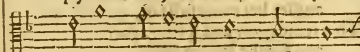
E light and glad in God reioyce, which



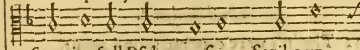
is our strength and stay: Be ioyfull and



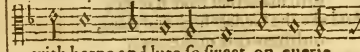
lift vp your voice, to Iacobs God I say.



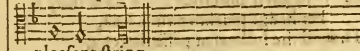
2. Prepare your instruments most meete,



some ioyfull Psalme to sing. Strike vp



with harpe and lute so sweet, on euery



pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with Trumpets of the best:

As it is vsed to be done,
at any solemne feast.

4 For this is vnto Israel
a statute and a trade,

A law that must be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Ioseph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:

That as a witness all his seed,
should still obserue the same.

6 When God I say had thus preparede,
to bring him from thar land:

Whereas the speech which he had heard,
he did not vnderstand.

7 I from his shoulders tooke faith he,
the burthen cleane away:

And from the furnace quit him free
from burning bricke of clay.

8 When thou in griefe didst crie and call,
I holpe thee by and by,

And I did answer thee withall,
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea at the waters of discord,
I did thee tempt and proue:

Whereas the goodnesse of the Lord,
with muttering thou didst moue.

10 Heare O my folke O Israel,
and I assure it thee:

Regard and marke my words full well,
If thou wilt cleaue to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no God in thee reuerse,
of any land abroad:

Nor in no wise to bow or serue,
a strange or forraine God.

12 I am the Lord thy God and I
from Egypt set thee free:

Then aske of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare,
my voice when that I spake:

Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.

14 Then did I leaue them to their will
in hardnesse of their heart,

To walke in their owne counsell still,
themselves they might peruert.

15 O that my people would haue heard,
the words that I did say:

And eke that Israel would regard,
to walke within my way.

16 How soone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low,

And turne my head vpon all those,
that would them ouerthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord doe rage,
as slaues should seeke him till:

But of his folke the time and age,
should flourish euer still:

18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and finest of the wheare,

And made the rocke with hony drop,
thar they their fill should eate.

Dominus stetit. Psal. Lxxxij. I. H.

David declaring God to be present with Iudges and Magistrates, reproveth their partiality and vnrighousnesse, and exhorteth them to do iustice, seeing no amendment, bee desirous God to execute iustice himselfe.

*Sing this
as the
77. Psal.*

A Mid the prease with men of might,
the Lord himselfe did stand :
To plead the cause of truth and right,
with iudges of the land.
2 How long said he will you proceed,
false iudgement to award :
And haue respect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard ?
3 Whereas of due you should defend,
the fatherlesse and weake :
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iustly speake.
4 If ye be wise defend the cause,
of poore men in their right :
And rid the needy from the clauwes,
of tyrants force and might.
5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke
They will not see or ought discerne,
but still in darknesse walke.
For loe euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought,
And likewise lawes both all and some,
for gaine are sold and bought.
6 I had decreed it in my sight
as Gods to take you all,
And children to the most of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithstandinge ye shall die,
as men and so decay :
O tyrants I shall you destroy,
and plucke you quite away.
8 Vp Lord and let thy strength be knowne,
and iudge the world with might :
For why ? all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quis similis. Psal. Lxxxij. I.H.

*The Iſraelites pray the Lord to deliuer them from
their enemies, both at home and far off: also that
all such wicked people be stricken with his stormie
tempests, that they may know his power.*

*Sing this
as the 77
Psalme.*

DOe not O God refraine thy tongue,
in silence doe not stay,
Withhold not Lord thy selfe so long,
nor make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and see,
how they doe rage and crie :
And those that beare an hate to thee
hold vp their heads on hie.
3 Against thy folke they vse deceit
and craftily they enquire :
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counsell doth conspire :

4 Come on say they, let vs expell,
and plucke these folke away :
So that the name of Israel,
may vtterly decay.
5 They all conspire within their hearts,
how they may thee withstand :
Against the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also :
The Hagerens and Moabites
with diuers other mo.
7 Geball with Ammon and likewise,
doth Amelecke conspire :
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tire.
8 And Assurcke is well apaid,
with them in league to be :
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posterity.
9 As thou didst to the Madianites,
so serue them Lord each one :
As to Sifer and to Iabin,
beside the brooke Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might,
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their Lords appeare,
like Zeb and Oreb than :
As Zeba and Zalmana were
the Kings of Madian.
12 Which said, let vs throughout the land,
in all the coasts abroad :
Possesse and take into our hand,
the faire houses of God.
13 Turne them O God with storms as fast,
as wheeles that haue no stay :
Or like the chaffe which men doe cast,
with winds to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mightie Forrests spils,
And as the flame doth quite consume,
the mountaines and the hils.
15 So let the tempest of thy wrath,
vpon their necks be laid :
And of thy stormy wind and shower,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame,
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learne to seeke thy name.

- 17 And let them euermore daily,
to shame and slander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquy,
to perish eke withall.
- 18 That they may know and feele full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doest excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quam dilecta, Psal. Lxxxiiiij. I. H.

Dauid exiled his country, desireth ardently to returne to Gods tabernacle, and assembly of the Saints to praise God: then he prayeth the courage of the people, that passe the wilderness to assemble themselves in Sion.

*ing this
the
7. Psal.*

How pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts to me,
The Tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleasant Lord they be?

2 My soule doth long full sore to goe,
into thy Courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the liuing God:

3 The Sparrowes find a roome to rest,
and saue themselves from wrong:
And eke the swallow hath a nest,
wherein to keepe her yong.

4 These birds full nie thine altar may
haue place to sit and sing,
O Lord of hosts thou art I say,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house alwaies,
For they all times thy facts doe tell,
and euer giue thee praise.

6 Yea happy sure likewise are they
whose stay and strength thou art,
Which to thy house doe mind the way,
and seeke it with their heart.

7 As they goe through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines still:
That as a spring it all appeares,
and thou their pits dost fill.

8 From strength to strength they walke full
no faintnesse there shall be: (fast,
And so the God of Gods at last,
in Sion they doe see.

9 O Lord of hosts to me giue heed,
and heare when I doe pray:
And let it through thine care proceed,
O Iacobs God I say.

10 O Lord our shield of thy good grace,
regard and so draw neere:
Regard I say, behold the face
of thine annointed deare.

- 11 For why? within thy Courts one day,
is better to abide:
Then other where to keepe or stay,
a thousand daies beside.
- 12 Much rather would I keepe a dore,
within the house of God:
Then in the tents of wickednesse,
to settle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord light and defence,
will grace and worship giue:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely liue.

14 O Lord of hosts that man is blest,
and happie sure is he:
That is perswaded in his brest,
to trust all times in thee.

Bene dixisti, Psal. Lxxxv. I. H.

Because God withdrew not his rod from his Church after the returne from Babylon, first they put him in mind, that he should not leaue the worke of his grace vnperfect, and complaine of their long affliction. Then they reioyce in hope of promised deliuerance, which was a figure of Christs kingdom, vnder which should be perfect felicitie.

Thou hast been mercifull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou restoredst Iacobs seed,
from thraldome out of band.

2 The wicked waies that they were in
thou didst them cleane remit.
And thou didst hide the peoples sinne,
full close thou coueredst it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.

4 O God of health doe now conuert,
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angrie cease to be.

5 Why? shall thine anger neuer end,
but still proceed on vs?
And shall thy wrath it selfe extend,
vpon all ages thus?

6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folke may euermore,
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord on vs doe thou declare,
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs and doe not spare,
thine aide and sauing health.

*Sing this
as the
81. Psal.*

- 8 I will harke what God saith, for he
speakes to his people peace :
And to his Saints that neuer they,
returne to foolishnesse.
- 9 For why ? his helpe is still at hand,
to such as doe him feare,
Whereby great glory in the land,
shall dwell and flourish there.
- 10 For truth and mercie there shall meet,
in one to take their place :
And peace shall iustice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.
- 11 As truth from earth shall spring apace,
and flourish pleasantly :
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
- 12 Yea God himselfe doth take in hand,
to giue vs each good thing :
And through the coasts of all the land,
the earth her fruits shall bring.
- 13 Before his face shall iustice goe,
much like a guide or stay :
He shall direct his steps also,
and keepe them in the way.

Inclina Dom. Psal. Lxxxvj. I. H.

David sore afflicted prayeth seruently for deliuerance, sometimes rehearsing his miseries and mercies received, desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may feare and glorifie his name. He complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requireth to be deliuered from them.

Sing this
as the
83 Psal.

- L**ord bow thine eare to my request,
and heare me by and by :
With grievous paine and griefe oppress,
full sore and weake am I.
- 2 Preserue my soule, because my waies,
and doings holy be :
And saue thy seruant O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.
- 3 Thy mercy Lord on me expresse,
defend me eke withall :
For through the day I doe not cease,
on thee to crie and call.
- 4 Comfort O Lord thy seruants soule,
that now with paine is pinde :
For vnto thee Lord I extoll,
and lift my soule and minde.
- 5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free :
And eke thy mercy plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
- 6 O Lord likewise when I doe pray,
regard and giue an eare :

Marke well the words that I doe say,
and all my prayers heare.

- 7 In time when trouble dorth me moue,
to thee I doe complaine :
For why ? I know and well doe proue,
thou answerest me againe.
- 8 Among the Gods (O Lord) is none,
with thee to be compare :
And none can doe as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

- 9 The gentiles and the people all,
which thou didst make and frame :
Before thy face on knees will fall,
and glorifie thy name.
- 10 For why ? thou art so much of might,
all power is thine owne.
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.
- 11 O teach me Lord the way and I,
shall in thy truth proceed,
O ioync my heart to thee so nic,
that I thy name may dread.
- 12 To thee my God will I giue praise,
with all my heart O Lord :
And glorifie thy name alwaies,
for euer through the world.
- 13 For why ? thy mercy shewed to me,
is great and doth excell,
Thou setst my soule at liberty,
out from the lower hell.
- 14 O Lord the proud against me rise,
and heapes of men of might,
That seeke my soule and in no wise,
will haue thee in their fight.
- 15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full slacke and slow to wrath :
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath,
- 16 O turne to me, and mercy grant,
thy strength to me applie :
O helpe and saue thine owne seruant,
thy handmaids sonne am I.
- 17 On me some signe of fauour show,
that all my foes may see :
And be ashamed, because Lord thou,
dost helpe and comfort me.

Fundamentum eius. Psal. Lxxxvij. I. H.

The holy Ghost promiset that the Church as yet in misery after the captiuitie of Babylon should be restored to great excellencie, so that nothing should be more comfortable then to be numbred among the members thereof.

ing this
s the
1 Psal.

THe City shall full well endure,
her groundworke still doth stay :
Vpon the holy hill full sure,
it can no time decay.

2 God loues the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide,
He loues them more then all the rest,
of Iacobs tents besides.

3 Full glorious things reported be,
in Sion and abroad :

Great things I say are said of thee,
thou Citie of our God.

4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and beare in minde the same,
And Babylon shall eke applie,
and learne to know thy name.

5 Loe Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiopie likewise,
A people old full long ago,
were borne and there did rise.

6 Of Sion they shall say abroad.
that diuers men of fame :
Haue there sprung vp, and the high God,
hath founded fast the same.

7 In their records to them it shall,
through Gods deuise appeare :
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.

8 Their trumpettters with such as sing,
therein great plentie be :
My fountaines and my pleasant springs,
are compast all in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. Lxxxvij. I. H.

*The faithfull sore afflicted by sickness, persecution,
aduersitie, and as it were left of God without a-
nie consolation : yet call on God by faith, and
strive against desperation.*

Lord God of health the hope and stay

thou art alone to me, I call and cry through-
out the day, and all the night to thee,

2. O let my prayers soone ascend, vnto thy
sight on hie : Encline thine eare O Lord

entend, and harken to my cry.

3 For why ? my soule with woe is filld,
and doth in trouble dwell :
My life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nie to hell.

4 I am esteend as one of them,
that in the pit doe fall :
And made as one among those men,
that haue no strength at all.

5 As one among the dead and free,
from things that heere remaine :
It were more ease for me to be,
with them the which were slaine.
As those that lie in graue I say,
whom thou hast cleane forgot :
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.

6 Yea like to one shut vp full sure,
within the lower pit :
In places darke and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.

7 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise,
full sore on me doth lie :
And all thy stormes against me rise,
my soule to vex and trie.

8 Thou putt'st my friends farre off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore :
I am shut vp in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.

9 My sight doth faile through griefe and wo,
I call to thee O God :
Throughout the day my hands also,
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part
10 Dost thou vnto the dead declare,
thy wondrous workes of fame ?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praise thee for the same.

11 Or shall thy louing kindnesse Lord,
be preached in the graue :
Or shall with them that are destroid,
thy truth their honour haue.

12 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wat ?
Or there shall they thy iustice know,
where all things are forgot ?

13 But I O Lord to thee alway,
doe crie and call apace :
My prayer eke ere it be day,
shall come before thy face.

14 Why dost thou Lord abhorre my soule,
in greefe that seeketh thee ?

And now O Lord why dost thou hide,
thy face away from me?

15 I am afflicted as dying still,
from youth this many a yeere :

Thy terrors which doe vex me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

16 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full sore vpon me fall :

Thy terrors eke doe not asuage,
but me oppresse withall.

17 All day they compass me about,
as water at the tide :

And all at once with streames full stout,
beset me on each side.

18 Thou settest farre from me my friends
and louers euery one :

Yea and my old acquaintance all,
out of my sight are gone.

Misericordias. Psal. Lxxxix.

David praiseth God for his covenant made betweene him and his elect by Iesus Christ: then he complaineth of the desolation of his kingdome, so that the promise seemed to be broken. Finally, he prayeth to be deliuered from afflictions, mentioning the shortnes of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promises.

*Sing this
as the
67. Psal.*

TO sing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue shall neuer spare :

And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.

2 For I haue said that mercy shall,
for euermore remaine,
In that thou doest the heauens stay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect saith God I made,
a covenant and bestest :

My seruant Dauid to perswade,
I swore and did protest.

4 Thy seed for euer I will stay,
and stablish it full fast :

And still vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last.

5 The heauens shew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous works, O Lord :

Thy Saints within thy Church on earth,
thy faith and truth record.

6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the cloudes abroad :

Among the sonnes of all the Gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of his Saints
is greatly to be dread :

And ouer all that dwell about,
in terror to be had.

8 Lord God of hostes in all the world,
what one is like to thee?

On euery side most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seene to be.

9 The raging sea by thine aduise
thou rulest at thy will :

And when the waues thereof arise,
thou makest them calme and still.

10 And Egypt thou Lord hast subdued;
and thou hast it destroy'd :

Yea thou thy foes with mighty arme,
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heauens are thine, and still haue been
likewise the earth and land :

The world and all that is therein,
thou formedst with thy hand.

12 Both North and South with East and West
thy selfe didst make and fraue :

Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praise thy name.

13 Thine arme is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie :

The strength of thy right haad each houre,
thou listest vp on him.

14 In righteousness and equitie,
thou hast thy seat and place :

Mercy and truth are still with thee,
and goe before thy face.

15 That folke is blest that knoweth aright,
thy present power O God :

For in the fauour of thy sight,
they walke full safe abroad.

16 For in thy name throughout the day,
they ioy and much reioyce :

And through thy righteousness haue they,
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glory, strength and aide,
in thee alone doth lie :

Thy goodnesse eke that hath vs staid
shall lift our horne on him.

18 Our strength that doth defend vs well
the Lord to vs doth bring :

The holy one of Israel,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometime thy will vnto thy Saints
in visions thou didst show :

And thus then didst thou say to them
thy mind to make them know.

A man of might I haue crect,
your King and guide to be :

And set him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part.

- 21 My seruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue searched out:
And with my holy oyle annoint
him King of all the rout.
- 22 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme also I will
him strengthen and sustaine.
- 23 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall not him deuoure:
Ne yet the sonnes of wickednesse,
on him shall haue no power.
- 24 His foes likewise I will destroy,
before his face in sight,
And those that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.
- 25 My truth and mercy eke withall,
shall still vpon him lie:
And in my name his horne eke shall
be lifted vp on high.
- 26 His kingdome I will set to be
vpon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he,
embrace with his right hand.
- 27 He shall depend with all his heart
on me and thus shall say:
My Father and my God thou art,
my rocke of health and stay.
- 28 As my first borne I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I shall make,
aboue all worldly Kings.
- 29 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my selfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercie I will hold.
- 30 And eke his seed I will sustaine,
for euer strong and sure:
So that his seat shall still remaine,
while heauen and earth endure.

The fourth part.

- 31 If that his sonnes forsake my law,
and so begin to swerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obserue.
- 32 Or if they doe not vse aright,
my statutes to them made:
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keepe my trade.
- 33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:
And so with scourging for their sinne,
when that they doe offend.

- 34 My mercy yet and my goodnesse,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgoe.
- 35 But sure my couenant I will hold
with all that I haue spoke:
No word the which my lips haue told
shall alter or be broke.
- 36 Once sware I by my holinesse,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promise,
to him I will not lie.
- 37 His seed for euermore shall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the sunne it shall remaine,
for euer in my sight.
- 38 And as the Moone within the skie,
for euer standeth fast:
A faithfull witnesse from on high,
so shall his kingdome last.
- 39 But now O Lord thou doest reiect,
and now thou changest cheare:
Yea thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine owne annointed cleare.
- 40 The couenant with thy seruant made,
Lord thou hast quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground also,
hast cast his royall crowne.

The fifth part.

- 41 Thou pluck'st his hedges vp with might,
his wals thou doest confound:
Thou beatest eke his bulwarks downe,
and break'st them to the ground.
- 42 That he is sore destroide and torne
of commers by throughout:
And so is made a mocke and scorn,
to all that dwell about.
- 43 Thou their right hand hast lifted vp,
that him so sore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
loe thou hast made to ioy.
- 44 His swords edge thou didst take away,
that should his foes withstand:
To him in warre no victory,
thou giuest nor vpper hand.
- 45 His glory thou dost also waste,
his throne, his ioy, and mirth:
By thee is ouerthrowne and cast,
full low vpon the earth.
- 46 Thou hast cut off and made full short,
his youth and lustie daies:
And rais'd of him an ill report,
with shame and great dispraise.
- 47 How long away from me O Lord,

for euer wilt thou turne ?
 And shall thine anger still alway,
 as fire consume and burne.
 48 O call to mind remember then,
 my time consumeth fast :
 Why hast thou made the sonnes of men,
 as things in vaine to wast ?
 49 What man is he that lieth heere,
 and death shall neuer see :
 Or from the hand of hell his soule,
 shall he deliuer free ?
 50 Where is O Lord thine old goodnesse,
 so oft declar'd before :
 Which by thy truth and vprightness,
 to Dauid thou hast swore.
 51 The great rebukes to minde I call,
 that on thy seruants lie :
 The railing of the people all,
 borne in my breast haue I.
 52 Wherewith O Lord thine enemies,
 blasphemed haue thy name :
 The steps of thine annointed one,
 they cease not to defame.
 53 All praise to thee O Lord of hosts,
 both now and eke for aye :
 Through skie and earth and all the coasts,
 Amen, Amen, I say.

Domine refugium. Psal. XC. I. H.

Moses seeing the people neither admonished by the breuitie of their life, nor by plagues to bee thankful, prayeth God to turne their hearts, and continue his mercie toward them and their posterity for euer.

THou Lord hast been our sure defence,
 our place of ease and rest :
 In all times past, yea so long since,
 as cannot be exprest.
 2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
 the earth and all abroad :
 From age to age, and alwaies still,
 for euer thou art God.
 3 Thou grindest man through griefe & pain
 to dust or clay, and then,
 And then thou sayest againe returne,
 againe ye sonnes of men.
 4 The lasting of a thousand yeare,
 what is it in thy sight :
 As yesterday it doth appeare,
 or as a watch by night.
 5 So soone as thou dost scatter them,
 then is their life and trade,
 All as a sleepe and like the grasse,
 whose beautie soone doth fade.

6 Which in the morning shines full bright,
 but fadeth by and by :
 And is cut downe ere it be night,
 all withered dead and dry.
 7 For through thy anger we consume,
 our might is much decayde :
 And of thy feruent wrath and fume,
 we are full fore afraid.
 8 The wicked works that we haue wrought
 thou set'st before thine eye :
 Our priuie faults, yea eke our thoughts,
 thy countenance doth spie.
 9 For through thy wrath our daies doe waste
 thereof doth nought remaine :
 Our yeares consume like words or blasts,
 and are not cald againe.
 10 Our time is threescore yeares and ten,
 that we doe liue on mouldre :
 If one see fourescore, surely then
 we count him wondrous old.

The second part.

11 Yet of this time the strength and chiefe,
 the which we count vpon :
 Is nothing else but painefull griefe,
 and we like blasts are gone.
 12 Who once doth know what strength is there
 what might thine anger hath :
 Or in his heart who doth this feare,
 according to thy wrath.
 13 Instruct vs Lord to know and try,
 how long our daies remaine :
 That then we may our hearts applie,
 true wisdom to attaine.
 14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou,
 forth on in wrath proceed ?
 Shew fauour to thy seruants now,
 and helpe them at their need.
 15 Refresh vs with thy mercie soone,
 and then our ioy shall be :
 All times, so long as life shall last,
 in heart reioyce shall we.
 16 As thou hast plagued vs before,
 now also make vs glad :
 And for the yeares, wherein full sore
 affliction we haue had.
 17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
 and on thy seruants light :
 And shew vnto thy children deare,
 thy glory and thy might.
 18 Lord let thy grace and glory stand,
 on vs thy seruants thus :
 Confirm the workes we take in hand,
 Lord prosper them to vs.

*Sing this
 as the
 78 Psal.*

Qui habitat. Psal. XCij. I. H.

Here is described the assurance hee liueth in, that committeth himselfe wholly to Gods protection, in all tentation. A promise of God to those that loue him, know him, and trust in him, to deliuer them and giue them immortall glory.

*Sing this
as the
99 Psal.*

HE that within the secret place,
of God most high doth dwell :

In shadow of the mightiest grace,
at rest shall keepe him well.

2 Thou art my hope and my strong hold.
I to the Lord will say :

My God is he, in him will I,
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare,
the which the hunter laide :
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.

4 And with his wings will couer thee,
and keepe thee safely there :
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and speare.

5 So that thou shalt not neede I say,
to feare or be affright :
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.

6 Nor of the plague that priuily
doth walke in darke so fast :
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noone daies doth wast.

7 Yea at thy side, as thou dost stand,
a thousand dead shall be :
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet thou shalt be free.

8 But thou shalt see it for thy part.
thine eyes shall well regard :
That euen like to their desert,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why, O Lord, I onely iust,
to stay my hope on thee :
And in the highest I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.

10 Thou shalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it shall not mell :
Nor yet the plague shall once come neare,
the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he,
That still in all thy waies, they shall
preserue and prosper thee.

12 And in their hands shall beare thee vp,
still waiting thee vpon :
So that thy foot shall neuer chance,

to spurne at any stone.

13 Vpon the Lion thou shalt goe,
the adder fell and long :

And tread vpon the Lions yong,
with dragon stout and strong.

14 For he that trusteth vnto me,
I will dispatch him quite :
And him defend because that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth crye,
an answer I wil giue :
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glory for to liue.

16 With length of yeers, and daies of wealth,
I will fulfill his time.
The goodnesse of my sauing health.
I will declare to him.

Bonum est. Psal XCij. I. H.

A psalme for the Sabbath, to stir vp the people to acknowledge and praise God in his workes, Dauid reioyceth therein, but the wicked consider not, that the vngodly when hee is most flourishing, shall most speedily perish. In the end is described the felicity of the iust, planted in the house of God, in praise of the Lord.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to praise the highest Lord
And to thy name O thou most high
to sing with one accord.

2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light :
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night,

3 Vpon ten stringed instrument,
on lute and harpe so sweete,
With all the mirth you can inuent,
of instruments most meete,

4 For thou hast made me to reioyce
in things so wrought by thee :
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handie workes to see.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes so stout:
So deeply are thy counsels set,
that none can trie them out.

6 The man vnwise, hath not the wit,
this geare to passe to bring :
And all such fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderstand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will,
as grasse doe spring full fast :
They when they flourish in their ill,
for euer shall be wast.

*Sing this
as the
88. Psal.*

8 But thou art mightie Lord most hie,
yea thou doest raigne therefore :
In every time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why, O Lord behold and see,
behold thy foes I say :
How all that worke iniquitie,
shall perith and decay.

10 But thou like as an Vnicorne
shalt lift my horne on hie :
With fresh and new prepared oyle,
thine oynted King am I.

11 And of my foes, before mine eies,
shall see the fall and shame,
Of all that vp against me rise,
mine eare shall heare the same.

12 The iust shall flourish vp on hie,
as date trees bud and blow :
And as the Cedars multiplie,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God :
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad.

14 And in their age much fruit shall bring,
both fat and well becene :
And pleasantly both bud and spring,
with boughes and branches greene.

15 To shew that God is good and iust,
and vpriight in his will :
He is my rocke my hope and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCiiij. I. H.

He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateb downe all people, which lift themselves against his Maiestie, and promoketh to conſeꝛue his promiſes.

*Sing this
as the
77. Psal.*

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
in glory goodly dight :

And he to shew his strength and maiene,
hath gaue himselfe with might.

2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made,
and shaped it so sure,
No might can make it mooue or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy seate was set before :
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast been euermore.

4 The floods O Lord, the floods doe rise,
they roare and make a noise :

The floods (I say) did enterprife,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea though the stormes arise in fight,
though seas doe rage and swell :
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on hie doth dwell.

6 And looke what promise he doth make,
his household to defend :
For iust and true : they shall it take,
all times withouten end.

Deus ultionum. Psal. XCiiij. I. H.

He prayeth God against the violence of tyrants, and comforteth the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

O Lord thou doest reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee :
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.

2 Set fourth thy selfe for thou of right
the earth doest iudge and guide :
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long shall wicked men beare sway,
with lifting vp their voice ?
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and reioyce ?

4 How long shall they with brags burst out,
and proudly prate their fill ?
Shall they reioyce which be so stout,
whose works are euer ill ?

5 Thy flocke, O Lord, thine heritage,
they spoile and vex full fore :
Against thy people they doe rage,
still daily more and more.

6 The widowes which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy :
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doe put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talke they haue of thee :
Can Iacobs God this vnderstand ?
nuff no, he cannot see.

8 O folke vnwise, and people rude,
some knowledge now discern,
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right must heare :
He made the eies, all things must then
before his sight appeare.

10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderstand :
Shall he not then your deeds direct,
how can ye scape his hand ?

The second part.

*Sing this
as the
78. Psal.*

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he seeth full plaine:
The Lord I say mens hearts doth scan,
and sinderh them but vaine.

12 But Lord that man is happie sure,
whom thou doest keepe in awe:
And through correction doest procure,
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest,
in time of trouble sit?
When wicked men shall be suppress,
and fall into the pit.

14 For sure the Lord will not refuse,
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he'd d chuse,
he will no time forsake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed,
to iustice to conuert:
That all may follow her with speed,
that are of vpright heart.

16 But who vpon my part shall stand,
against the cursed traine?
Or who shall rid me from their hand,
that wicked works maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to expell:
My soule and life had now been laid,
almost as low as hell.

18 When I did say, my foot doth slide,
and now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse Lord did so prouide,
to stay me vp withall.

19 When with my sinne I mused much,
and could no comfort find:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my mind.

20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy selfe and draw,
with wicked men to sit?
Which with pretence in stead of law,
much mischief doe commit.

21 For they consult against the life,
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife,
to shed the guiltlesse blood.

22 But yet the Lord he is to me,
a strong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my strength and rocke.

23 And he shall cause their mischiefs all
themselues for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Venite exultemus. Psal. XCvj. I.H.

An earnest exhortation to praise God for the government of the world, and election of his Church, to eschew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wilderness, and therefore entred not the land of promise.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and sing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health reioyce,
let vs with one accord.

2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thanks and praise:
In singing Psalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwaies.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mightie God:
A King aboue all Gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.

4 The secrets of the earth so deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hills that are so steepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.

6 Come let vs bow and praise the Lord,
before him let vs fall,
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
his sheepe and he our guide.

8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
prouokt him in desert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me moue.

10 Twise twentie yeeres they did me grieve,
and to them did say:
They erre in heart and not beleue,
they haue not knowne my way.

11 Wherefore I sweare, when that my wrath
was kindled in my brest:
That they should neuer tread the path,
to enter in my rest.

Cantate Dom. Psal. XCvj. I.H.

An exhortation both to the Iewes and Gentiles to praise God for his mercie: and this speciallie ought to be referred to the kingdom of Christ.

*Sing this
as the
Bene-
dictus.*

*Sing this
as the
77. Psal.*

Sing ye with praise vnto the Lord,
new songs, with ioy and mirth :
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.

2 Yea sing vnto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy name :

Declare and shew from day to day,
saluation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about :

To shew his wonders doe not spare,
in all the world throughout.

4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthie praise alway :

And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all Gods I say.

5 For all the Gods of heathen folke,
are idols that will fade :

But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heauens made.

6 All praise and honor eke doe dwell,
for aye before his face :

Both power and might likewise excell,
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,

All might and worship eke, I say,
ascribe vnto the Lord.

8 Ascribe vnto the Lord also,
the glory of his name :

And eke into his courts do goe,
with gifts vnto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall downe, and worship ye the Lord,
within his temple bright :

Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull at his sight.

10 Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth raigne aboue :

Yea he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might,

To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.

12 The heauens shall great ioy begin,
the earth eke shall reioyce :

The sea with all that is therein,
shall shout and make a noise.

13 The field shall ioy, and euery thing
that springeth on the earth :

The wood and euery tree shall sing,
with gladnesse and with mirth.

14 Before the presence of the Lord,

and comming of his might,
When he shall iustly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

Dominus reg. Psal. XCvij. I. H.

*David exhorteth all to reioyce for the comming of
the kingdome of Christ, dreadfull to the rebels &
Idolaters, & ioyfull to the iust, whom he exhor-
teth to innocency, to reioicing & thanksgiving.*

The Lord doth raigne, whereat the earth
may ioy with pleasant voice :

And eke the lles with ioyfull mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.

2 Both clouds and darknesse eke do swell,
and round about him beate :

Yea right and iustice euer dwell,
and bide about his seate.

3 Yea fire and heate at once do runne,
and goe before his face :

Which shall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.

4 His lightnings eke fall bright did blase,
and to the world appare.

Whereat the earth did shoke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hills like waxe did melt in sight
and presence of the Lord :

They stand before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.

6 The heauens eke declare and shew,
his iustice all abroad :

That all the world may see and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confusion sure shall come to such,
as worship idols vaine :

And eke to those that glory much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.

8 For all the Idols of the world,
which they as Gods doe call,

Shall feeble the power of the Lord,
and downe to him shall fall.

9 With ioy shall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda shall reioyce :

For at thy iudgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noise.

10 That thou O Lord art set on high,
in all the earth abroad,

And art exalted wondrously,
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord doe this,
hate all things that are ill :

For he doth keepe the soules of his,
from such as would them spill.

12 And light doth spring vp to the iust,

*Sing this
as the 95
Psalme.*

Psalm XCvij. I. H.

Let it be

with pleasure for his part :
Great ioy with gladnesse, mirth and lust,
to them of vpright hart.

- 13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holinesse proclaime :
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the same.

Cantate Dom. Psal. XCviij. I. H.

An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lord for his power, mercy and fidelity in his promise by Christ, by whom he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.

*Sing this
as the
95. Psal.*

- O** Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleasant song :
For he hath wrought throughout the world,
his wonders great and strong.
2 With his right hand full worthily,
he doth his foes deuour :
And gett him selfe the victorie,
with his owne arme and power.
3 The Lord doth make the people know
his sauing health and might :
The Lord doth eke his iustice shew,
in all the heathens sight.
4 His grace and truth to Israel,
in mind he doth record :
That all the earth hath seene right well,
the goodnesse of the Lord.
5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voice,
all people on the earth :
Giue thanks to God, sing and reioyce,
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the harpe vnto him sing,
giue thanks to him with Psalmes :
Reioyce before the Lord our king,
with trumpets and with shalmes.
7 Yea let the sea with all therein,
for ioy both roare and swell :
The earth likewise, let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the foulds reioyce their fill,
and clap their hands apace,
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.
9 For he shall come to iudge and trie,
the world and euery wight :
And rule the people mightily,
with iustice and with right.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCix. I. H.

He commendeth the power, equitie and excellencie of the kingdome of God by Christ, over the Iewes and Gentiles, prouoking them to magnifie the

same, and to feare the Lord, as the ancient fathers Moses, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling vpon God, were heard in their prayers.

The Lord doth raigne, although at it
the people rage full sore :

Yea he on Cherubins doth sit,
though all the world doe roare.

2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great :

Above all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is set.

3 Let all men praise thy mighty name,
for it is fearefull sure :

And let them magnifie the same,
that holy is and pure.

4 The princely power of our King,
doth loue iudgement and right :

Thou rightly rulest euery thing,
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praise the Lord our God deuise,
all honour to him doe :

His footstool worship him before,
for he is holy too,

6 Moses, Aaron, and Samuel,
as priests on him did call :

When they did pray, he heard them well,
and gaue them answer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he spake,
then did they labour still :

To keepe such lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.

8 O Lord our God thou didst them heare,
and answeredst them againe :

Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deeds didst not maintaine.

9 O laud and praise our God and Lord,
within his holy hill :

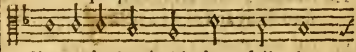
For why our God throughout the world,
is holy euer still.

Inbilate Deo omnis. Psalm. C.

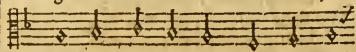
He exhorteth all men to serue the Lord, who hath made vs to enter into his courts and assemblies to praise his name.



LI people that on earth doth dwell,

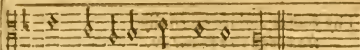


Sing to the Lord with chearefull voice,



2 Him serue with feare his praise forth tell :

*Sing this
as the
95. Psal.*



come ye before him and reioyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did vs make :

We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
and for his sheepe he doth vs take.

4 O enter then his gates with praise,
approach with ioy his courts vnto:
Praise, laud, and blesse his name alwaies,
for it is seemely to do soe.

5 For why, the Lord our God is good,
his mercie is for euer sure :

His truth at all times firmly stood,
and shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same.

*Sing this
as the
68. Psal.*

IN God the Lord be glad and lighte,
praise him throughout the earth :

Serue him, and come before his sight,
with singing and with mirth.

2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe :

Not we our selues, for we are his
owne flocke and pasture sheepe.

3 O goe into his gates alwaies,
giue thanks within the same :

Within his courts set forth his praise,
and laud his holy name.

4 For why the goodnesse of the Lord,
for euermore doth raigene :

From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth still remaine.

Misericordiam. Psal. Cj. N.

*David describeth what government he will obserue
in his house and kingdom, by rooting out the wicked,
and cherishing the godly persons.*

*Sing this
as the
81. Psal.*

IMercie will and iudgement sing,
O Lord God vnto thee :

2 And wisely doe in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.

3 And in the midst of my house walke,
in purenesse of my spirit :

And I no kind of wicked thing,
will set before my sight.

4 I hate their works that fall away,
it shall not cleaue to me :

From me shall part the froward heart,
none euill will I see.

5 Him will I stroy that slandereth
his neighbour priuile :

The loslie heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eies shall be on them, within
the land that faithfull be :

In perfect way who walketh, shall
be seruant vnto me.

7 I will no guilefull person haue,
within my house to dwell :

And in my presence he shall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will destroy, euen all
the wicked of the land :

That I may from Gods citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cij. N.

*It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the
faithfull to pray, in the captiuitie of Babylon. A
consolation for the building of the Church, wher-
of followeth the praise of God to bee published
vnto all posterities. The conuersion of the Gen-
tiles, and stabilitie of the Church.*

OHeare my prayer Lord, and let
my crie come vnto thee :

2 In time of trouble doe not hide
thy face away from me.

3 Incline thine eares to me, make haste
to heare mee when I call :

For as the smoke doth fade so doe
my daies consume and fall.

4 And as a harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead :

And withers as the grasse that I
forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my skin :

6 As Pellican in wildernesse,
such case now am I in.

7 And as an Owle in desert is,
lo I am such a one :

I watch, and as a sparrow on
the house top am alone.

8 Lo daily in reprochfull wise,
mine enemies doe me scorne :

And they that do against me rage,
against me they haue sworne.

9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
mine hunger I haue filld :

And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eies haue filld.

10 Because of thy displeasure Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdain :

For thou hast listd me aloft,
and cast me downe againe.

11 The daies wherein I passe my life,
are like the fleeting shade :

*Sing this
as the 67
Psalm.*

And I am withered like the grasse,
that soone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord, for euer doest
remaine in steadie place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

- 13 Thou wilt arise, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreseer, is come to end.
14 For euen in the stones thereof,
thy seruants do delight:
And on the dust thereof, they haue
compassion in their spirit.
15 Then shall the heathen people feare
the Lords most holy name,
And all the Kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mightie God,
again shall Sion reare:
And then when he most nobly, in
his glory shall appeare.
17 To prayer of the desolate,
when he himselfe shall bend:
Then he shall not disdain, ynto
their prayers to attend.
18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowne shall spread.
19 For he from his high sanctuary,
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mournfull captiue, he
might heare the wofull crye:
And that he might deliuer those,
that damned are to die.
21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy name:
And in Ierusalem set forth
the praises of the same.
22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord,
shall be assembled, for to doe
their seruice to the Lord.

The third part.

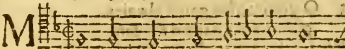
- 23 My former force of strength, he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he did out my daies,
thus I therefore did say.
24 My God in midst of all my daies,
now take me not away:

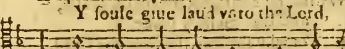
Thy yeeres endure eternally,
from age to age for ay.

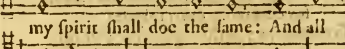
- 25 Thou the foundation of the earth,
before all times hast laid:
And Lord the heauens are the worke
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarry still:
And they shall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.
27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed they shall be:
But thou doest still abide the same,
thy yeeres doe neuer flee.
28 The children of thy seruants, shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight their happie seed,
for euer shall stand sure.

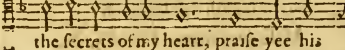
Benedic anima. Psal. Cij. T.S.

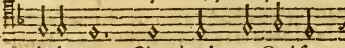
The Prophet prouoketh men and Angels, and all creatures, to praise the Lord for his fatherlie mercies, in deliuerance of his people from euils, in his providence ouer all things, and in preservation of the faithfull.

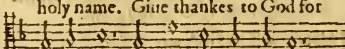
M 

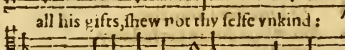
Y soule giue laud vnto the Lord,


my spirit shall doe the same: And all


the secrets of my heart, praise yee his


holy name. Giue thanks to God for


all his gifts, shew not thy selfe vnkind:


And suffer not his benefits to slip out


of thy mind.

- 3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee restor'd againe:
For all thy weak and fraile disease,
and heal'd thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou could'st not flee:
His mercie and compassion both,
he did extend to thee

5 That filld with goodnesse thy desire,
and did prolong thy youth :
Like as the Eagle casts her bill,
whereby her age reneweth.
6 The Lord with iustice doth repay,
all such as be oppressd :
So that their sufferings and their wrongs,
are turned to the best.

7 His waies and his commandements,
to Moses he did shew :
His counsels and his valiant acts,
the Israellites did know,
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,
when sinners doe him grieue :
The slowest to conceiue a wrath,
and readiest to forgieue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of strife :
Nor keeps our faults in memorie,
for all our sinfull lite.
10 Nor yet according to our sins,
the Lord doth vs regard :
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen above :
So is his goodnesse much more large,
to them that doe him loue.
12 God doth remove our sinnes from vs,
and our offences all :
As farre as is the Sunne rising,
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And looke what pitie parents deare,
vnto their children beare :
Like pity beareth God to such,
as worship him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our shape,
our mold and fashion iust :
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but dust :
15 And how the time of mortall men,
is like the withering lay :
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full soone away :
16 Whose glosse and beautie, stormie windes,
doe vterly disgrace.
And make that after their assaults,
such blossomes haue no place,
17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord,
with his shall euer stand :
Their childrens children doe receiue,
his righteousnesse at hand,
18 I meane which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole desire :

And not forget to doe the thing,
that he doth them require :

19 The heauens high are made the seate,
and footstool of the Lord :
And by his power imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord :
Which to obey and doe his will
immediately accord.
21 Ye noble hosts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still :
Which ready are to execute
his pleasure and his will.
22 Yea all his workes in euery place,
praise ye his holy name :
My heart, my mind, and eke my soule,
praise ye also the same.

Benedic anima. Psal. Ciiij. W. K.

*A thanksgiving for the creation of the world, and
gouernance of the same, by his marvellous pro-
vidence: also a prayer against the wicked, who are
occasions that God diminisheth his blessings:*

M

Y soule praise the Lord, speake good
of his name. O Lord our great God,
how dost thou appeare : So passing in
glory, that great is thy fame ? Honour
and Maieslie in thee shine most cleare,
with light as a robe, thou hast thee beclad,
whereby all the earth thy greatnesse may
see. The heauens in such sort thou also
hast spread. That it to a curtaine com-
pared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full sure:
Which as his chariots,
are made him to beare.
And there with much swiftnesse
his course doth endure:
Vpon the wings riding,
of winde in the aire.
4 He maketh his spirits
as heralds to goe:
And lightnings to serue,
we see also prest.
His will to accomplish,
they runne to and fro:
To saue or consume things,
as seemeth him best.
5 He groundeth the earth
so firmly and fast,
That it once to moue,
none shall haue such power:
6 The deepe a faire couering,
for it made thou hast:
Which by his owne nature
the hills would deuoure.
7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters doe flie,
And so gaine due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
to fearefull they be.
That in their great raging,
they haue soone away.
8 The mountaines full hie
they then vp ascend:
If thou doe but speake
thy word they fulfill.
So likewise the valies
most quickly descend.
Where thou them appointest,
remaine they doe still.
9 Their bounds thou hast set
how farr they shall runne;
So as in their rage,
nor that passe they can.
For God hath appointed,
they shall not returne
The earth to destroy more
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs,
to strong streames and lakes:
Which runne doe full swift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wild asses,
their thirst oft times slakes:

And beasts of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fill,
12 By these pleasant springs,
or fountaines full faire:
The foules of the aire,
abide shall and dwell.
13 Who moued by nature,
to hop here and there:
Among the greene branches
their songs shall excell.
14 The mountaines to moyst
the clouds, he doth vse:
The earth with his workes,
are wholly replete.
15 So as the bruit cattell,
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth prouide them,
and hearbe for mans meate.
Yea bread, Wine, and Oyle,
he made for mans sake:
His face to refresh,
and heart to make strong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great God did make:
Which trees he doth nourish,
that grow vp so long,
17 In those way birds build
and make there their nest,
In firs trees the Storkes,
remaine and abide.
18 The high hills are succours,
for wilde Goates to rest:
And eke the rockes stonie,
for Conies to hide:
19 The Moone then is set,
her seasons to runne:
The daies from the nights,
thereby to discern.
And by the descending,
also of the Sunne:
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we doe learne.
20 When darkeness doth come,
by Gods will and power:
Then creepe forth doe all,
the beasts of the wood.
21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord
which giuest them foode.
22 As soone as the Sunne,
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their denues
then are they full faine.
23 That man to his worke may

as right doth require :
Till night come and call him,
to take rest againe.

The third part.

24 How sundrie (O Lord,) are all thy works found,
With wisdom full great,
they are indeed wrought,
So that the whole world,
of thy praise doth sound.
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.
25 So as the great sea,
which large is and broad,
Where things that creepe swarme,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mightie ships saile,
and some lie at roade:
The Whale huge and monstrous,
there also doth sport.
27 All things on thee waite,
thou dost them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee,
the same so to giue:
They gather full gladly,
those things which they need,
Thou openest thy hand,
and they find such grace:
That they with good things,
are filled weice.
29 But sore are they troubled,
if thou turn'st thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.
30 Again when thy spirit
from thee doth proceed:
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
31 Then are they created,
as thou hast decreed,
And dost by thy goodnesse,
the drie earth renewe.
32 The praise of the Lord,
for euer shall last.
Whomay in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
His looke can the earth make,
to tremble full fast:
And I kewe the mountaines,
to smoake at his voice.
33 To this Lord and God,
sing will I alwaies,
So long as I liue,

my God praise will I.
34 Then am I certaine,
my words shall him please,
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I crie.
35 The sinners O Lord,
consume in thine ire,
And eke the peruerse,
them roote out with shame:
But as for my soule now,
let it still desire.
And say with the faithfull:
praise ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cv. N.

He praiseth the singular goodnesse of God, for choosing a peculiar people to himselfe, neuer ceasing to doe them good, euen for his promise sake.

Glue praises vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his name:
Among the people eke declare,
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing yee vnto the Lord I say,
and sing vnto him praise:
And talke of all the wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwaies.
3 In honour of his holy name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart also reioyce,
of them that seeke the Lord.
4 Seeke ye the Lord, and seeke the strength,
of his eternall might:
And seeke his face continually,
and presence of his light.
5 The wondrous works that he hath done,
keepe still in mindfull heart:
Ne let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your minds depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham,
his seruant are the seed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Iacob doe proceed.
7 For he, he onely is I say,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his most rightfull iudgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promise and his couenant,
which he hath made to his;
He hath remembered euenmore,
to thousands of degrees.
The second part.
9 The couenant which he hath made,
with Abraham long agoe:
And faithfull oath which he hath sworne,
to Isaac also:

*Sing this
as the
95. Psal.*

10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obey :
And for eternall covenant.
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, loe I to you
all Canaan land will giue :

The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall liue.

12 Although the number at that time,
did very ſmall appeare :

Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land,
without a ſure abode :

And while from ſundrie kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.

14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand,
he ſuffered them to rake :

But euen the great and mightie Kings,
reprooued for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſeld touchye nor thoſe,
that mine annointed be :

Ne doe the Prophers any harme,
that doe pertaine to me.

16 He cald a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he ſtroyd the ſtore :

But he againſt the time of need,
had ſent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioseph, which had once been ſold,
to liue a ſlaue in woe :

18 Whole feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe
the irons pierc'd alſo. (ſoule)

19 Vntill the time came, when his cauſe
was knowne apparantly :

The mightie word of God the Lord,
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

20 The King ſent and deliuered him,
from priſon where he was :

The ruler of the people then,
did freely let him paſſe.

21 And ouer all his houſe he made
him Lord, to beare the ſway :
And of his ſubſtance made him haue,
the rule, and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruſt
the Princes of the land :

And wiſdomes lore his ancient men,
might teach to vnderſtand.

23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo,

And Iacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly,

in number made to flow :

And ouer all their enemies,
in ſtrength he made them grow.

25 Whoſe heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did intreat :

And did his ſeruants wrongfullie
abuse with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſeruant Moſes then
and Aaron whom he choſe,

He did command to goe to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.

27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes,
among them they did ſhow :

And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke alſo.

28 Darkeneſſe he ſent and it was darke,
in ſtead of brighter day :

And vnto his commiſſion,
they did not diſobey.

29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fiſhes ſliy :

30 Their land brought frogs. eue in the place
where their King Pharaoy lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noyſome flies,
And all the quarters of their land,
were filled with crawling lice.

32 He gaue them cold and ſtonie haile,
in ſtead of milder raine :

And fierie flames within their land
he ſent vnto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines, and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow,

And all the trees within their coaſts,
downe did he ouerthrow.

34 He ſpake, then Caterpillars did
and Graſhoppers abound,

35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The fiſt begotten in their land,
eke deadly did he ſmite :

Yea the beginning and fiſt fruit,
of all their ſtrength and might.

37 With gold and ſiluer he them brought,
from Egypt land to paſſe,

And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart :

For terror and the feare of them,
was falſe into their heart.

39 To throwd them from the parching heare

a cloud he did display,
And fire he sent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day:
40 They asked, and he caused quailes
to raine at their request:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repress.
41 He opened then the stonie rocke,
the water gushed out:
And in the dry and parched grounds,
like riuers ran about.
42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his seruant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with ioy,
Out of the cruell land, where they
had liued in great annoy.
44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands,
The labours of the people eke,
they tooke into their hands,
45 That they his holy statutes might
obserue for euermore;
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cvj. N.

*The people dispersed vnder Antiochus, do magnifie
the goodnes of God among the repentant, & pray
to be gathered from among the heathen, that they
may praise his name.*

*Sing this
as the
95. psal.*

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for aie:
2 Who can expresse his noble acts,
or all his praise display?
3 They blessed are that iudgement keepe,
and iustly do alway:
4 With fauour of thy people Lord,
remember me I pray.
5 And with thy saving health, O Lord,
vouchsafe to visit me,
That I the great felicity,
of thine elect may see,
And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind possesse:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expresse.
6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue sinned euery one:
We haue committed wickednesse,
and leauidly we haue done.

7 The wonders great which thou, O Lord,
hast done in Egypt land:
Our fathers, though they saw them all:
yet did not vnderstand.
Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keepe in thankfull mind:
But at the sea, yea the red sea,
rebelled most vnkind.
8 Neuertheless he saued them,
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and spread abroad his fame.
9 The red sea then he did rebuke,
and forthwith it was dride:
And as in wilderness, so through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He sau'de them from the cruell hand
of their despightfull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliuer them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressors whelme,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they teleu'd his words, and praise
in song they did him giue.
13 But by and by, vnthankfully
his workes they cleane forgot,
And for his counsell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.
14 But lusted in the wilderness,
with fond and greedy lust:
And in the desert tempted God,
the slay of all their trust.
15 And then their wanton minds desire,
he suffered them to haue:
But wasting leanness therewithall,
into their soules he gaue.
16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moses they did grutch:
Aaton the holy of the Lord,
so did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams companie,
did couer in that houre.
18 In their assembly kindled was,
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flames did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb, they
an idoll calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.

Into the likenesse of a Calfe,
that feedeth on the grasse.
20 Thus they their glory turnd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham, for them
most wondrous workes had done:
And by the red sea dreadfull things,
performed long agoe.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them,
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring destruction on them all,
he purposde in his mind.
Had not his chosen Moses stood
before them in the breake:
To turne his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreake.
24 They did despise the pleasant land,
that he belight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had spoke,
they did no what beleue.
25 But in their tents with grudging hearts,
they wickedly repind:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord,
they gaue an hearkening mind.
26 Therefore against them liued he,
his strong reuenging hand:
Them to destroy in wilderness,
ere they should see the land.
27 And to destroy their seed, among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did,
adioyne themselves also:
And eate the offerings of the dead,
so they forsooke him tho.
29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his so enkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phinees stood vp with zeale,
the sinners vile to slay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did slay.
The fourth part.
31 It was imputed vnto him,
for righteousnesse that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is,
from race to race for ay.

32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angrie make:
Yea so farre forth that Moses was
then punishd for their sake.
33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heare,
His lips spake vnaduisedly,
his seruor was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and leard their workes also.
36 And did their idols serue, which were
their ruine and decay.
37 To send their sons and daughters, they
did offer vp and slay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltlesse blood they spilt:
Yea their owne sonnes and daughters blood,
without all cause of guilt.
Whom they to Canaan Idols then,
offred with wicked hand:
And so with blood of innocents,
defiled was their land.
39 Thus were they stained with the workes
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring did they stray.
40 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled fore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies,
opprest them in the land:
And they were humble made to stoope,
as subiect to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath
prouokt him euermore.
Therefore they by their wickednesse,
were brought full low to lie:
45 Yet when he saw them in distresse,
he harkned to their crie.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had swore:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

- 46 And fauour he them made to find,
before the sight of those,
That led them captiue from their land,
wh: nearst they were their foes.
- 47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
saue vs O Lord we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.
- 48 That we may spread the noble praise,
of thy most holy name:
That we may glorie in thy praise,
and founding of thy fame.
- 49 The Lord the God of Israel,
be blest for euermore:
Let all the people say Amen,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Confite mini Dom. Psal. Cviij. W.K.

*Dauid exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord
and gathered vnto him, to giue thanks therefore,
who by sending prosperitie and aduersity, bring-
geth men vnto him. Therefore as the righteous
there reioyce, so shall the wicked haue their
mouthes stopped.*

*Sing this
as the 96
Psalme.*

- G**lue thanks vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end,
all mortall men may see.
- 2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks should praise his name:
And shew how they from foes are freed,
and how he wrought the same.
- 3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay so faire about:
From East to West, from North to South,
his hand did find them out.
- 4 They wandred in the wilderness,
and strayed from the way:
And found no citie where to dwell,
that serue might for their stay.
- 5 Whose thirst and hunger was so great,
in those deserts so void:
That faintnes did them sore assault,
and eke their soules annoy.
- 6 Then did they crie in their distresse,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they praide.
- 7 And by that way which was most right,
he led them as a guide:
That they might to a citie goe,
and there also abide.
- 8 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confesse his goodnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth,
before the sonnes of men.

- 9 For he the emptie soule sustaine'd,
whom thirst had made to faint:
The hungrie soule with goodnesse fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
- 10 Such as doe dwell in darkness deepe,
where they on death doe waite:
Fast bound to taste such troublous stormes,
as yron chaines doe threate.

The second part.

- 11 For that against the Lords owne words,
they sought so to rebell:
Esteeming light his counsels hie,
which doe so farre excell.
- 12 But when he humbled them full low,
then they fell downe with griefe:
And none was found so much to helpe,
whereby to get reliefe.
- 13 Then did they crie in their distresse,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they praide.
- 14 For he from darkness out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull shade:
Bursting with force the iron bands,
which did before them lade.
- 15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth,
before the sonnes of men.
- 16 For he threw downe the gates of brasie,
and brake them with strong hand:
The yron barres he smote in two,
nothing could him withstand.
- 17 The foolish folkes great plagues do feele,
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on more to those they haue,
because they doe offend.
- 18 Their soules so much did loath all meate,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almost caught,
as they full truly tride.
- 19 Then did they crie in their distresse,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they praide.
- 20 For he then sent to them his word,
which health did seene restore:
And brought them from those dangers deepe,
wherein they were before.

The third part.

- 21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth,
before the sonnes of men.

- 22 And let them offer sacrifice,
with thanks and also feare:
And speake of all his wondrous works,
with glad and ioyfull heare.
- 23 Such as in ships or brittle barks,
into the seas descend,
Their merchandize through fearefull fouds,
to compasse and to end:
- 24 Those men are forced to behold,
the Lords workes what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe the same,
most maruellous they see.
- 25 For at his word the stormie wind,
arise in a rage:
And stirreth vp the surges so,
as nought can them aswaie.
- 26 Then they are lifted vp so hie,
the clouds they seeme to gaine:
And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their soules consume with paine.
- 27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of sense no feele.
- 28 Then did they crie in their distresse,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remooue their troublous state
according as they praide.
- 29 For with his word the Lord doth make,
the sturdy stormes to cease:
So that the great waues from their rage;
are brought to rest and peace.
- 30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much doe craue:
And are by him in haue brought,
which they so faine would haue.

The fourth part.

- 31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
- 32 Let them in presence of the folke
with praise extoll his name:
And where the elders doe conuent,
let them there doe the same.
- 33 For running fouds of drie deserts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And drieth vp as it were dust,
the springing well and bourne.
- 34 A fruitfull laud with pleasures deckt,
full barren doth he make:
When on their sinnes which dwell therein,
he doth iust vengeance take.
- 35 Again the wildernesse full rude

- he maketh fruit to beare,
With pleasant springs of waters cleare
though none before were there.
- 36 Wherein such hungry soules are set,
as he doth freely chuse:
That they a Citie may them build,
to dwell in for their vse.
- 37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant:
To yeeld them fruits of such increase,
as none may seeme to want.
- 38 They multiplie exceedingly
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Which doth also their brute beasts make,
by numbers great to grow,
- 39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppressors stout:
And minish doe through many plagues
that compasse them about.
- 40 Then doth he Princes bring to shame
which did them sore oppresse:
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wildernesse.
- 41 But yet the poore he raised vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth his traine augment
much like a flocke of sheepe.
- 42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerse
with griefe shall stop their voice.
- 43 But who is wise that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceiue
the kindnes of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Psal. Cviij. N.

*David with heart and voice praiseth the Lord, and
assureth himselfe of the promise of God concern-
ing his kingdome ouer Israel, and his power a-
gainst other nations, who though hee seeme to
forsake vs for a time, yet he alone in the end wil
cast downe our enemies.*

- O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will aduance my voice in song,
in giuing praise also.
- 2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
sweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my selfe,
right carely will awake.
- 3 By me among the people (Lord)
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke,

*Sing this
as the
95-Psal.*

will sing (O Lord) to thee.
 4 Because thy mercy Lord is great,
 about the heauens hie :
 And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
 within the loftie skie.
 5 About the starrie heauens high,
 exalt thy selfe, O God :
 And Lord display vpon the earth,
 thy glory all abroad.
 6 That thy dearly beloued may
 beset at liberty :
 Helpe O my God with thy right hand,
 and hearken vnto me.
 7 God in his holinesse hath spoke :
 (wherefore my ioyes abound)
 Sicheim I will diuide, and mete
 the vale of Succoth ground.
 8 And Gilead shall be mine owne :
 Manasses mine shall be :
 My head strength Ephraim, and law
 shall Iuda giue for me.
 9 Moab my washpot, and my shooe
 on Edom will I throw :
 Vpon the land of Palestine
 in triumph I will goe.
 10 Who shall into the city strong,
 be guide to conduct me ?
 Or how by whom to Edom land,
 conueyed shall I be ?
 11 Is it not thou (O God) which late
 hadst vs forsaken quite :
 And thou O Lord which with our hoast
 didst not go forth to fight ?
 12 Giue vs (O Lord) thy sauing aide,
 when troubles doe affaile :
 For all the helpe of man is vaine,
 and can no whit auaille.
 13 Through God we shall doe valiant acts,
 and worthie of renowne :
 He shall subdue our enemies :
 yea he shall tread them downe.

Deus, laudem meam, Psal. Cix. N.

*Dauid being falsly accused by Sauls flatterers,
 prayeth God to helpe him to destroy his enemies,
 who represent Iudas the traitor vnto Iesus
 Christ & all like enemies of the children of God.*

*Sing this
 as the
 98. Psal.*

In speechlesse silence doe not hold,
 O God thy tongue alwaies :
 O God euen thou I say that art
 the God of all my praise.
 1 The wicked mouth and guilefull lips,
 on me disclosed be:

And they with false and lying tongue,
 haue spoken vnto me.
 3 They did beset me round about,
 with words of hatefull spight :
 Without all cause of my desert,
 against me they did fight.
 4 For my good will they were my foes,
 but then gan I to pray :
 My good with ill, my friendlinesse
 with hate they did repay.
 5 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
 to haue the vpper hand :
 At his right hand eke suffer thou,
 his hatefull foe to stand.
 6 When he is iudged, let him then
 condemned be therein :
 7 And let the prayer that he makes,
 be turned into sinne.
 8 Few be his daies, his charge also,
 let thou another take :
 9 His children let be fatherlesse,
 his wife a widow make.
 10 Let his offspring be vagabonds.
 to beg and seeke their bread :
 Wandring out of the wonted place,
 where earst they haue been fed.
 11 Let couctous extortioners
 catch all his goods and store :
 And let the strangers spoile the fruit
 of all his toile before.
 12 Let there be none to pittie him,
 let there be none at all :
 That on his children fatherlesse,
 will let their mercy fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posterity,
 for euer be destroide :
 Their names out blotted in the age,
 that after shall succeed.
 14 Let not his fathers wickednesse,
 from Gods remembrance fall :
 And let thou not his mothers sinne,
 be done away at all.
 15 But in the presence of the Lord,
 let them remaine for aye :
 That from the earth their memorie,
 he may cut cleane away.
 16 Such mercy he forgot to shew,
 but did pursue with spight
 The troubled man, and sought to slay
 the wotull hearted wight.
 17 As he did curse his loue, it shall
 betide vnto him so:

And

And as he did not blessing loue,
it shall be farre him fro.

18 As be with cursing clad himselfe,
so it like water shall

Into his bowels, and like oyle,
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:

And as a girdle, wherewith he
shall girded be alway.

20 Loe let the same be from the Lord,
the gerdon of my foe:

Yea and of those that euill speake
against my soule also.

21 But thou O Lord that art my God,
deale thou I say with me:

After thy name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.

22 Because in depth of great distresse,
I needie am and poore:

And eke within my paired brest,
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Euen so doe I depart away,
as doth declining shade:

And as the Grashopper, so I
am shaken off and fade,

24 With fasting long from needfull food,
enfeebled are my knees.

And all her fatnesse hath my flesh
enforced been to leefe.

25 And I also a vile reproch
to them was made to be:

And they that did vpon me looke,
did shake their heads at me.

26 But thou O Lord that art my God,
mine aide and succour be:

According to thy mercy Lord,
saue and deliuer me.

27 And they shall know thereby that this
Lord is thy mighty hand:

And that thou, thou hast done it Lord,
so shall they vnderstand.

28 Although they curse with spite, yet thou
shalt bleffe with louing voice:

They shall arise and come to shame,
thy seruant shall reioyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with shame,
that enemies are to me:

And with confusion as a cleake,
eke couered let them be.

30 But greatly I will with my mouth,
giue thanks vnto the Lord:

And I among the multitude,
his praises will record.

31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will stand the poore man by,
To saue him from the man that would
condemne his soule to die.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. Cx. N.

*David prophecieth of the power, and euermlasting
kingdome of Christ and of the Priesthood, which
should put an end to the priesthood of Levi.*

THe Lord did say vnto my Lord,
sit thou on my right hand,

Till I haue made thy toes a stoole,
whereon thy feet shall stand.

2 The Lord shall out of Sion send,
the scepter of thy might:

Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their sight.

3 And in the day on which thy raigne,
and power they shall see:

Then hereby freewill offerings shall
the people offer thee:

Yea with an holy worshipping,
then shall they offer all:

Thy birth dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath sworne, and neuer will
repent what he doth say:

By th' order of Melchisedech,
thou art a Priest for aye.

5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand,
that standeth for thy stay:

Shall wound for thee the stately Kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he shall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:

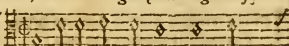
And ouer diuers countries, shall
in sunder smite the head.

7 And he shall drinke out of the brooke,
that runneth in the way:

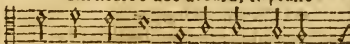
Therefore he shall liti vp on hie,
his royall heade that day.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. Cxj. N.

*He giueth thanks to the Lord for his mercifull
works towards his Church, and declareth wher-
in true wisdom and right knowledge consisteth.*

VV 

With heart I doe accord, to praise



and laud the Lord, in preience of the

*Sing this
as the
67. Psal.*

1st: 2. For great his workes are found,
to search them such are bound, as doe him
kue and trust. 3. His workes are glorious,
also his righteousnesse it doth endure for
euer: 4. His wondrous workes hee would
we still remember should, his mercie fa-
leth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire,
he hath vp for them laid:
For this they shall well find,
He will them haue in mind,
And keepe them as he said.
6 For he did not disdain,
His workes to shew them plaine,
By lightning and by thunders:
When he the heathens land,
Did giue into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes ensueeth,
Both iudgement, right and truth,
Whereto his statutes tend.

8 They are decreed sure,
For euer to endure,
Which equitie doth end:
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to saue.

9 And hath also required,
His promise not to faile,
But alwaies to proue,
His holy name be feared.

10 Who so with heart full faue,
True wilddome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obey:
Such as his lawes doe keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe,
His praise shall last for aie.

Beatus vir. Psal. Cxij. W.K.

He praiseth the felicitie of them that feare God, and
condemneth the cursed state of the contemners of
God.

The man is blest that God doth feare,
And that his lawes doth loue indeed,
2 His seed on earth God will vpeare,
And blest such as from him proceed.
3 His house with good he will fulfill,
His righteousnesse endure shall still.

4 Vnto the righteous doth arise,
In trouble ioy, in darknesse light:
Compassion is in his eies,
And mercy alwaies in his sight.
5 Yea pitie moueth such to lend:
He doth by iudgement things expend.

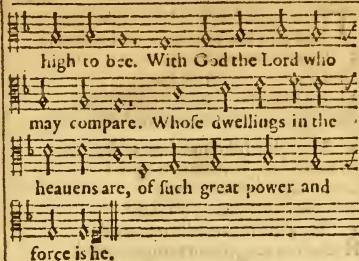
6 And surely such shall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he.
7 No tidings ill can make him quail,
Who in the Lord sure hoped hath see.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is fast,
For he shall see his foes downe cast.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteousnesse shall still remaine,
And his estate with praise abide,
Though that the wicked man disdaine.
10 Yea gnash his teeth thereat shall he,
And so consume his state to see.

Laudate pueri. Psal. Cxij. W.K.

An exhortation to praise the Lord for his prou-
idence, in that, that contrarie to the course of na-
ture he worketh in his Church.

Y^e children which doe serue the
Lord, Praise yee his name with one ac-
cord, yea blessed bee alwaies his name,
Who from the rising of the Sunne, till it
returne where it begun, is to bee prai-
sed with great fan e: The Lord all peo-
ple doth sermoun; as for his glorie
wee may count, about the heavens



- 6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know,
Things to behold both here below,
and alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw,
his onely mercie did him mooue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
that rule his people with great ſame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare:
therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiiij. W.W.

Iſraels deliuey out of Egypt, putteth vs in remembrance of Gods great merities, towards his children, and of our vntthankfulneſſe for the ſame.

When Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaos land was bent:

And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went.
2 In Iuda God his glory ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did ſlie:
The roſing ſtreames of Iordans flood,
receded backwardly.

4 As Rams afraid the mountaines ſkipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake.
And as the feely trembling lambes,
their tops did beate and ſhake.

5 What aild thee ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to ſlie:

Ye rowling waues of Iordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?

6 Why ſhook ye hills, as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?

Why did your tops, as trembling lambes,
for feare quier and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy ſoueraigne Lord,

and dread his mightie hand:

Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.

8 I meane the God which from hard rocks:
doth cauſe maine floods appeare:
And from the ſtony ſint doth make
gush out the fountaines cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

The faithfull oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, promiſe that they will not be vnmindfull of ſo great a benefite, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

Not vnto vs Lord, not to vs,
but to thy name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercie and thy truth,
that are in thee alwaies.

2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?

3 Our God in heauen is and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſiluer are and gold,
worke of mens hands they be.

5 They haue a mouth and do not ſpeake,
and eies and do not ſee.

6 And they haue eares ioyn'd to their heads,
and doe not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and doe not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue, and handle not,
and feet, and doe not go.

8 A throat they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.

Thoſe that make them, be like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be.

9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

12 The Lord hath mindfull been of vs,
and will bleſſe vs alſo:

On Iſraels and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhew.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.

14 To you I ſay, the liuing Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children, that
ſhall follow of your race.

*Sing this
as the
68. Pſal.*

*Sing this
as the
78. Pſal.*

- 15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord I say:
Which both the heauen and the earth,
hath made and set in stay.
- 16 The heauens, yea the heauens hie,
belong vnto the Lord,
The earth vnto the sonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.
- 17 They that be dead doe not with praise,
set forth the Lords renowne,
Nor any that into the place,
of silence doe goe downe.
- 18 But we will praise the Lord our God,
from hencefoorth and for aye.
Sound yee the praises of the Lord,
praise yee the Lord I say.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. Cxvj. N.

Dauid being in great danger of Saul, in the deserts of Maon, perceiving the great and inestimable loue of God towards him, magnifieth such great mercies, and protesteth that he will be thankfull for the same.

*Sing this
as the
111. Ps.*

- I** Loue the Lord, because my voyce,
and prayer heard hath he:
When in my daies I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
- 3 Euen when the snares of cruell death,
about beset me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when,
I woe and sorrow found.
- 4 Vpon the name of God the Lord,
then did I call and say:
Deliuier thou my soule O Lord,
I doe thee humbly pray.
- 5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iust he is also:
And in our God compassion,
doth plentifully flow.
- 6 The Lord in safetie doth preserve,
all those that simple be:
I was in wofull miserie,
and he relieved me.
- 7 And now my soule fish thou are safe
returne vnto thy rest:
For largely loe the Lord to thee
his bountie hath exprest.
- 8 Because thou hast deliuered,
my soule from deadly thrall:
My moistned cyne from mournfull teares,
my sliding feet from fall.
- 9 Before the Lord I in the land,
of life will walke thitherfore:
10 I did belecue therefore I spake,
for I was troubled fore.

The second part.

- 11 I said in my distresse and feare,
that all men lyers be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all
his benefitis to me?
13 The wholesome cup of sauing health,
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call,
when I my prayers make.
- 14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him beghight:
Yea euen at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
- 15 Right deare and precious in his sight,
the Lord doth aye esteeme:
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men doe deeme.
- 16 Thy seruant Lord, thy seruant loe
I doe my selfe confesse:
Sonne of thy handmaid, thou hast broke
the bonds of my distresse.
- 17 And I will offer vp to thee,
a sacrifice of praise:
And I will call vpon the name,
of God the Lord alwaies.
- 18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him beghight:
Yea euen at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
- 19 Yea in the courts of Gods owne house,
and in the midst of thee:
O thou Ierusalem I say,
wherefore the Lord praise yee.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxvij. N.

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplisshed, as well to them, as to the Iewes the promise of life euermlasting by Iesus Christ.

- O** All ye nations of the world
praise ye the Lord alwaies,
And all yee people euery where,
set forth his noble praise.
- 2 For great his kindnesse is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praise yee the Lord our God,
praise yee the Lord I say.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cxviii. N.

Dauid releeued of Saul, and of the people at the time appointed obtained the kingdom, for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord to be thankfull, vnder whose person Christ is liuelie set forth who should bee of his people releeued.

*Sing this
as the
98. Ps.*

O Giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:

Because his mercy doth endure,
for euer towards thee.

2 Let Israel confesse and say,
his mercy dures for aye:

3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercy dures for aye.

4 Let all that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confesse and say:

The mercy of the Lord our God,
endureth still for aye.

5 In trouble and in heauinesse
vnto the Lord I cride:

Which louingly heard me at large,
my sute was not denide.

6 The Lord himselte is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt:

Nor feare what man can doe to me,
when God stands me about.

7 The Lord doth take my part with them,
that helpe to succour me:

Therefore I shall see my desire,
vpon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to trust in God
then in mans mortall seede:

Or to put confidence in kings,
or princes in our need:

9 All nations haue inclosed me,
and compassed me round:

10 But in the name of God shall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery side,
they kept mee in I say:

But through the Lords most mighty name,
I shall worke their decay.

12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name:

I quencht their thornes that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me,
that I indeed might fall:

But through the Lord I found such helpe,
that they were vanquisht all.

14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my ioy, my mirth, and song,

He is become for me indeed,
a Sauour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God,
doth bring to passe great things,

He causeth voice of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.

16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
most mightie things to passe:

His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I will not die but euer liue,
to vtter and declare:

The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his workes and what they are.

18 The Lord himselte hath chastened,
and hath corrected me

But hath not giuen me ouer yet,
to death as ye may see.

19 Set open vnto me the gates,
of truth and righteoufnesse:

That I may enter into them,
the Lords praise to confesse.

20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which shall not so be shut:

But good and righteous men alway,
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will giue thanks to thee O Lord,
because thou hast heard me:

And art become most louingly,
a Sauour vnto me.

22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused:

Is now become the corner stone,
and chiefly to be vsed.

23 This was the mightie worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact.

And it is maruellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.

24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himselte hath wrought:

Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.

25 Now helpe vs Lord and prosper vs,
we wish with one accord:

Blessed be he that comes to vs,
in the name of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord that sheweth vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord:

Your sacrifice to the altar,
and giue thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God I will confesse,
and render thanks to thee:

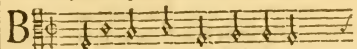
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercy towards me.

29 O giue ye thanks vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:

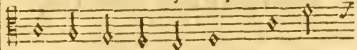
Because his mercy doth endure,
for euer towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. CXIX. W.W.

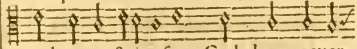
The Prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law wherein he cannot satisfie himselfe, nor expresse sufficiently his affection, thereunto adding notable complaints and consolations meete for the faithfull to haue, both in heart and voice: and in the Hebrew every eight verses begin with one letter of the Alphabet.



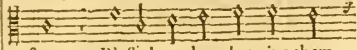
Lessed are they that perfect are



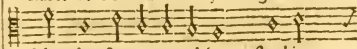
and pure in mind and hearr, whose liues



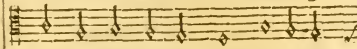
and conuersation from Gods lawes neuer



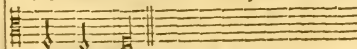
start. 2. Blessed are they that giue them-



selues his statutes to obserue: Seeking



the Lord with all their heart, and neuer



from him swerue.

3 Doublelesse such men goe not astray,
nor doe no wicked thing:
Which stedfastly walke in his paths,
without any wandering.

4 It is thy will and commandement,
that with attentiuie heed,
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe in deede.

5 O would to God it might thee please,
my waies so to adresse:
That I might both in heart and voice,
thy lawes keepe and confesse.

6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whilst I thus set mine eyes:
And bend my mind alwaies to muse,
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with vpriht heart,
and magnifie thy name:
When I shall learne thy iudgements iust,
and likewise proue the same.

8 And wholly will I giue my selfe,
to keepe thy lawes most right:
For sake me not for euer Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH.

The second part.

9 **B**Y what means may a young man best,
his life learne to amend:
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time spend.

10 Vnfaignedly I haue thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O neuer suffer me O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid still:
That I might not at any time,
offend thy godly will.

12 We magnifie thy name O Lord,
and praise thee euermore:
Thy statutes of most worthie fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceast to preach,
and publish day and night:
The iudgements all which did procede,
from thy mouth full of might.

14 Thy testimonies and thy waies,
please me no lesse indeed:
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meede.

15 Of thy precepts still will I muse,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke so will I aime,
thy waies how I may walke.

16 My onely ioy shall be so fixt,
and on thy lawes so set:
That nothing can me so farre blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL.

The third part.

17 **G**RANT to thy seruant now such grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.

18 Mine eyes which were dimme and shut vp
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and maruellous woikes,
I may haue the cleere sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here, now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose,
my footsteps for to cleare.

20 My soule is rauisht with desire,
and neuer is at rest:
But seekes to know thy iudgements hie,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou hast destroide each one:
And cursed are such as doe not,
thy hesties attend vpon.

22 Lord turne from me rebuke and shame,
which wicked men conspire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counsell sate,
and did againt me speake:

But then thy seruant thought how he,
thy statutes might not breake.

24 For why? thy couenants are my ioy,
and my great hearts solace:

They serue in stead of Counsellors,
my matters for to passe.

D A L E T H. The fourth part.

25 I Am alas! as brought to graue,
and almost turn'd to dust:

Restore therefore my life againe,
as thy promise is iust.

26 My waies when I acknowledged:
with mercie thou didst heare:

Heare now estsoones and me instruct,
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once thoroughly for to know,
thy precepts and thy lore:

Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in store.

28 My soule I feele so sore oppress,
that it melteth for grieue:

According to thy word therefore,
hast Lord to send reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:

And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me send.

30 The way of truth both straight and sure,
I haue chosen and found:

I set thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me safe and sound.

31 Since then O Lord I forced my selfe,
thy couenants to embrace:

Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor checke in any case.

32 Then will I runne with ioyfull cheare,
where thy word doth me call:

When thou hast set my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

H E. The fifth part.

33 Instruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy statutes diuine,

And it to keepe euen to the end.
my heart will I incline.

34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I shall it obey:

With heart and mind, and all my might,
I will it keepe I say.

35 In the right path of thy precepts,

guide me Lord I require:

None other pleasure doe I wish,
not greater thing desire.

36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:

And from all filthy avarice,
shord shield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine desires and worldly lusts,
turne backe mine eies and sight:

Giue me the spirit of life and power,
to walke thy waies aright.

38 Confirm thy gracious promise Lord,
which thou hast made to me,

Which am thy seruant and doe loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and shame which I so feare,
from me O Lord expell:

For thou doest guide with equitie,
and therein doest excell.

40 Behold my hearts desire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:

Lord strengthen me so with thy grace,
that it performe I may.

V A V. The sixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine (O Lord)

Thy sauing health let me enioy,
according to thy word.

42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouthes,
of leaud men and vnjust:

For in thy faithfull promises,
stands my comfort and trust.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer still be prest:

For in thy iudgements wonderfull;
my hope doth stand and rest.

44 And whilst that breath within my brest
doth naturall life preserue:

Yea till this world shall be dissolue,
thy lawes will I obserue.

45 So walke will I as set at large;
and made free from all dread:

Because I sought how for to keepe,
thy precepts and thy reade.

46 Thy noble acts I will describe,
as things of most great fame:

Euen before Kings I will them blaze,
and shrinke no whit for shame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey,
thy noble behests and will:

Which euermore I haue loued best;
and so will loue them still.

48 My hands will I lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearly sought:

And practise thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought:

Z A I N. The seventh part.

49 **T**hy promise which thou madest to me,
thy seruant Lord remember,
For therein haue I put my trust,
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me assaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soone me faile.

51 The proud and such as God contemne,
still made of me a scorne:
Yet would I not thy law forsake,
as he that were forlorne:

52 But call'd to mind Lord thy great works,
shew'd to our fathers old:
Whereby I feele my ioyes surmount,
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
seeing how wicked men:
Thy law forsake and did procure,
thy iudgements who knoweth when.

54 And as for me I fram'd my songs,
thy statutes to exalt:
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and though his gan me assault.

55 I thought vpon thy name O Lord,
by night when others sleepe:
As for thy law also I kept,
and euer will it keepe.

56 This grace I did obtaine because,
thy couenants sweet and deare:
I did embrace and also keepe,
with reuerence and with feare.

H E T H. The eighth part.

O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay.
57 I haue decreed and promised,
thy law to keepe alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue,
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my secret heart:
Which to thy statutes caus'd me,
my feet straight to conuert.

60 I did not stay, nor linger long,
as they that slothfull are:
But hastily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my selfe prepare.

61 The cruell hands of wicked men,
haue made of me their pray:

Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee goe astray.

62 Thy righteous iudgement shew'd toward
so great is and so true: (me

That euen at midnight will I rise,
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neither will for loue nor dread,
from thy commandements start.

64 Thy mercies Lord most plentifully,
doe all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey,
thy statutes and thy will.

T E T H. The ninth part.

65 **A**ccording to thy promise Lord,
so hast thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in sundry sorts,
haue I thy seruant felt.

66 Teach me to iudge alwaies aright,
and giue me knowledge sure:
For certainly beleuee I do,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy rod,
I err'd and went astray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my stay.

68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giu'st most liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keepe,
therefore (O Lord) teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men haue forg'd
against me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements still obserue,
with all my heart will I.

70 Their harts are swolne with worldly welch
as grease so are they fat:
But in thy law I doe delight,
and nothing seeke but that.

71 O happie time may I well say,
when thou didst me correct:
For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.

72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold:
Then thousands great of siluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

I O D. The tenth part.

73 **S**eeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewise how to learne,
to put thy lawes in v're.

74 So they that feare thee shall reioyce,
when euer they me see:

Because I haue learn'd by thy word,
to put my trust in thee.

75 When with thy rod the world is plagu'd
I know the cause is iust:

So when thou doest correct me Lord,
the cause iust needs be must.

76 Now of thy goodnesse I thee pray,
some comfort to me send:

As thou to me thy seruant herst,
so from all ill me shend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I shall surely liue.

For ioy and consolation both,
thy lawes to me doe giue.

78 Confound the proud whose false pretence
is me for to destroy:

But as for me thy hestes to know,
I will my selfe employ.

79 Who so with reuerence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:

And such as doe thy couenants know,
and them alone desire.

80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:

That no confusion come to me,
whereby I should be shent.

CAPH. The xi. part.

18 **M**Y soule doth faint and ceaseth not,
thy sauing health to craue:

And for thy words sake still I trust,
my hearts desire to haue.

82 Mine eies doe faile with looking for,
thy word, and thus I say:

Oh when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why doest thou thus delay?

83 As a skinne bottle in the smoake,
so am I parcht and dride:

Yet will I not out of my heart,
let thy commandements slide.

84 Alas how long shall I yet liue,
before I see the howre:

That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre?

85 Presumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me sure:

Thus contrary against thy law,
my hurt they doe procure.

86 But thy commandements are all true,
and causlesse they me grieue,

To thee therefore I doe complaine,
that thou mightst me relieue.

87 Almost they had me cleane destroy'd,
and brought me cleane to ground:

Yet by thy statutes I abode,

and therein succour found.

88 Restore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:

And so shall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

L A M E D.

The xij. part.

89 **I**N heauen Lord where thou doest dwell,
thy word is stablist sure:

And shall for all eternitie,
fast grauen there endure.

90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witness:

Whose ground worke thou hast laid so sure,
as no tongue can expresse.

91 Euen to this day we may well see,
how all things persueure:

According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee reuer.

92 Had it not been that in thy law,
my soule had comfort sought:

Long time ere now in my distresse,
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memorie keepe fast:

By them thou hast my life restor'd,
when I was at last cast.

95 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:

Sauce me therefore for to thy lawes,
my cares and heart encline.

95 The wicked men doe seeke my bane,
and thereto lie in waite:

But I the while considered
thy noble acts and great.

96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:

But thy commandements and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

M E M.

The xij. part.

97 **V**Hat great desire and seruent loue,
doe I beare to thy law?

All the day long my whole deuice,
is onely on thy law.

98 Thy word hath taught me farre to passe,
my foes in policie:

For still I keepe it as a thing,
almost excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:

Because I doe thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.

100 In wisdom I doe passe also,
the ancient men indeed:

And all because to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye best reede.

- 101 My feete I haue reſtrained eke,
from euery euill way :
Because that I continually,
thy word might keepe I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd from thy iudgements
nor yet ſhrunk from any dell :
For why thou haſt me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.
103 O Lord how ſweet vnto my taſte,
find I thy words alway ?
Doubtleſſe no honie in my mouth,
feeles ought ſo ſweete I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me ſuch wiſdom learn'd,
that vtterly I hate,
All wicked and vngodly waies,
in euery kind or rate.

N V N. The xiiij. part.

- 105 **E**VEN as the lanterne to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright :
And to my pathes wheruer I goe,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both ſworne and will performe,
moſt certainly doubtleſſe :
That I will keepe thy iudgements iuſt,
and them in life expreſſe.
107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths dore,
O Lord as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offerings which with hart and voice
moſt frankly I thee giue :
Accept and teach me how I may,
after thy iudgements liue.
109 My ſoule is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers it aſſaile:
Yet doe I not thy law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay :
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once ſwerue or goe aſtray.
111 Thy law I haue ſo claim'd alway,
as mine owne heritage :
And why ? for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue been bent,
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Euen ſo likewiſe vnto the end,
I will continue ſtill.

L A M E C H. The xv. part.

- 113 **T**He craftie thoughts and double harts,
I doe alwaies deteſt :
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loued them euermore beſt.

- 114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield and ſtrong defence :
Therefore I haue thy promiſes,
lookt for with patience.

- 115 Goe too therefore yee wicked men,
depart from me anone :
For the commandements will I keepe,
of God my Lord alone.

- 116 As thou haſt promiſed, ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile :
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaiſe.

- 117 Vphold me and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they doe or ſay :
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.

- 118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feet,
as doe thy ſtatutes breake :
For nought auails their ſubtiltie,
their Counſell is but weake.

- 119 Like droſſe thou caſt'st the wicked out,
where euer they goe or dwell :
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes,
loue nothing haſte ſo well.

- 120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benumb'd :
For when I ſee thy iudgements ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

A I N. The xvi. part.

- 121 **I** Doe the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right :
Reſigne me not to them that would,
oppreſſe me with their might.

- 122 But for thy ſervant ſurety be,
in that thing that is good :
That proud men giue me not the ſoile,
which rage as they were wood.

- 123 Mine eies with waiting are now blind,
thy health ſo much I craue :
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
wherby thou wilt me ſaue.

- 124 Intreat thy ſervant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow :
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie,
teach me alſo to know.

- 125 Thy humble ſervant Lord I am,
grant me to vnderſtand :
How by thy ſtatutes I may know,
beſt what to take in hand.

- 126 'Tis now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decayd :
Thy law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cause wherefore I loue,
thy lawes better then gold:
Or iewels fine which are esteemde,
most costly to be sold.

128 I thought thy precepts all most iust,
and so them laid in store:
All craftie and malicious waies,
I doe abhorre therefore.

P E. The xvij. part.

129 **T**hy couenants are most wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My soule therefore doth keepe them sure,
when they are tride and found.

130 When men first enter into thy word,
they find a light most cleare.
And very Idiots vnderstand,
when they it reade or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap't and breathe,
to know thy commandement:
That I might guide my selfe thereby,
I sought what thing it ment.

132 With mercy and compassion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold such,
as thy name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footsteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know,
And neuer let iniquity,
thy seruant ouerthrow.

134 From slanderous tongues and deadly hate,
preserue and keepe me sure:
Thy precepts then will I obserue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth surmount
the Sunne in his bright hew:
Let shine on me, and by thy Law,
teach me what to eschew.

136 Out of mine eyes great flouds gush out,
of dreary teares and fell:
When I behold how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a dell.

Z A D E. The xvij. part.

137 **I**n euery point Lord thou art iust,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou dost sentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous Iudge.

138 To render right and flee from guile,
are two chiefe points most hie:
And such as thou hast in thy Law,
commanded vs straitly.

139 With zeale and wrath I am consumed,
and euen pin'de away:
To see my foe, thy word forget,
for ought that I doe may.

140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy seruant nothing more,
doe loue or yet esteeme,

141 And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet doe I not thy helts forget,
nor shrink away from thee.

142 Thy righteousness Lord is most iust,
for euer to endure:
Also thy law is truth it selfe,
most constant and most sure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue seazd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet doe I still of thy precepts,
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteousness of thy iudgements,
doth last for euer more.
Then teach thou me, for euen in them,
my life lieth vp in store.

K O P H. The xix. part.

145 **W**ith seruent heart I calde and cride,
now answer me O Lord:
That thy commandements to obserue,
I fully may accord.

146 To thee my God I make my sute,
with most humble request:
Sauce me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy helts.

147 To thee I erie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Because that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole pight.

148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuising of thy word,
I might some comfort take.

149 Encline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pittie on me take:
As thou wast wont, so iudge me Lord,
lest life should me forsake:

150 My foes draw neere, and do procure
my death maliciously:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe,
and straid from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord approach thou neare,
for neede doth so require:
And all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee desire.

152 But thy commandements I haue feared,
not now but long agoe:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou hast them groundd so.

RE SH. *The xx. part.*

153 **M**Y trouble and affliction,
consider and behold:

Deliver me, for of thy law,
I euer take fast hold.

154 Defend my good and righteous cause.
with speed me succour send:

From death as thou hast promised,
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked farre they are,
from hauing health and grace:

Whereby they might thy statutes know,
they enter not the trace.

156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine:

And as thou hast me iudg'd ere now,
so let me life obaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:

Yet from thy lawes I neuer shrunke,
nor went awry therefore.

158 And truth it is for greefe I die,
when I these traitours see:

Because they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet seeke to know thee.

159 Behold for I doe loue thy lawes,
with heart most glad and faine:

As thou art good and gracious Lord,
restore my life againe.

160 What thy word doth decree, must be,
and so it hath been euer:

Thy righteous iudgements are also,
most true and decay neuer.

SC H FN. *The xxi. part.*

161 **P**Rinces haue fought by cruelty,
causelesse to make me couch:

But all in vaine, for of thy word,
the feare did my heart touch.

162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merrie and glad:

Then he that of rich spoiles and pray,
great store and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falsitie,
I hate most and detest:

For why? thy holy lawes doe I,
aboue all things loue best.

164 Seven times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:

Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
doe cause me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such haue,
as doe thy statutes loue:

No danger shall their quiet state,
impaire or once remove.

166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I Locke for at thy hand:

And therefore haue I done those things,
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy lawes haue been my exercise,
which my soule most desired:

So much to them my loue was bent,
that I nought else required.

168 Thy statutes and commandements,
I kept thou knowest aright:

For all the things that I haue done,
are present in thy sight.

TA V. *The xxij. part.*

169 **O** Lord let my complaint and crye,
before thy face appeare:

And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to feare.

170 Mine humble supplication.
toward thee let find access,

And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for so is thy promise.

171 Then shall my lips thy promise speake,
after most ample sort:

When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort,

172 My tongue shall sing & preach thy word,
and on this wise say shall:

Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iust and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beseech,
and speedily me saue:

For thy commandements to obserue,
chosen O Lord I haue.

174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health.
for other I know none:

And in thy law and nothing else,
I doe delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long daies to liue,
thy name to magnifie:

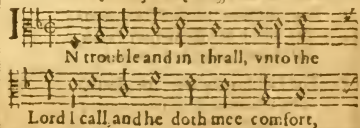
And of thy iudgements mercifull,
let me the fauour trie.

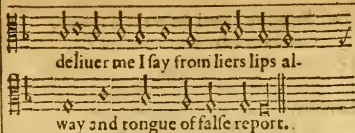
176 For I was lost and went astray,
much like a wandring sheepe.

Oh seeke me, for I haue not faid,
thy commandements to keepe.

Ad Dominum. Psal. Cxx. T. S.

David banished from among the barbarous Ara-
bians through false report of sensuous flatterers,
lamenteth his long abode among such infidels, gi-
uen to all kinde of wickednesse and contention.





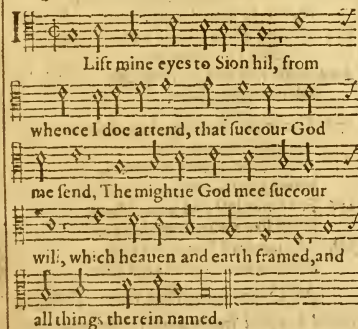
4 What vantage or what thing,
Getſt thou thus for to ſting,
thou falſe and flattering lier?
5 Thy tohgue doth hurt I weene,
No leſſe then arrowes keene
of hote conſuming fire.

6 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke,
Which Keders are by name.
By whom the ſlocke elect,
And all of Iſaacks ſeed,
are put to open ſhame.

7 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
and ſet a quiet life:
8 But when my word was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld,
by them that would haue ſtriſe.

Leuauī oculos. Pſal. Cxxj. W.W.

The Prophet ſheweth by his owne example, that the faithfull ought to looke for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will gouerne and giue good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterpriſes.



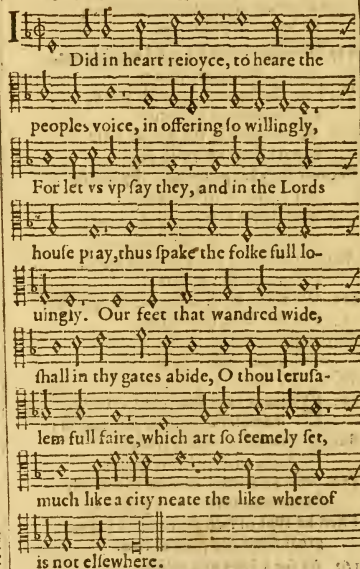
3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerue,
and will thee ſafely keepe:
For he will neuer ſleepe.
4 Lo, he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall euer watch.
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord cke doth thee couer,

As at thy right hand euer:

- 6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright:
Shall not with cold thee hurt by night.
7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſaue,
And thou alſo ſhalt haue.
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe,
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum Pſal. Cxxij. W.W.

David reioyceth that God accompliſhed his promiſe and placed his Arke in Sion, giuing thanks and praying for the proſperity of the Church.



- 4 The tribes with one accord,
the tribes of God the Lord,
are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tel,
That there his Iſrael.
their prayers ſhould together make.
5 For there are thrones erect,
and that for this reſpect:
to ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
his folke to iudge accordingly.

To pray let vs not cease,
for Ierufalems peace.
thy friends God prosper mightily,
7 Peace be thy walles about,
And prosper thee throughout,
thy places eke continually,
8 I wish thy prosperous state,
for my poore brethrens sake :
that comfort haue by meanes of thee,
Gods house doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure :
so much alwaies as lies in me.

Ad te leuau. Psal. Cxxij. T. S.

A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings, and contemners of God.

*Sing this
as the
119 Psal.*

O Lord, that heauen dost possesse,
I lift mine eyes to thee :
Euen as the seruant listeth his,
his masters hands to see.
2 As handmaids watch their mistresse hands,
some grace for to atchiue :
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he doe vs forgieue.
3 Lord grant vs thy compassion,
and mercy in thy sight :
For we are filled and ouercome,
with hatred and despight.
4 Our minds be stuf't with much rebuke,
the rich and worldly wise
Doe make of vs their mocking stocks,
the proud doe vs despise.

Nisi quia Dom. Psal. Cxxijj. W. W.

The faithfull deliuered out of great danger, acknowledge not to haue escaped by their owne power, but through the fauour of God.

Now Israel may say, and that truly,
if that the Lord had not our cause main-
tained, if that the Lord had not our right
sustained, When all the world against vs
furiously, made their vproares, and said
we should all die.

3 Now long agoe,
they had deuour'd vs all,
And swallowed quicks,
for ought that we could deeme,
Such was their rage,
as we might well esteeme :
4 And as the floods,
with mightie force doe fall :
So had they now,
our liues euen brought to thrall.
5 The raging streames,
most proud in roaring noise :
Had long ago,
ouerwhelm'd vs in the deepe.
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs safely keepe :
From bloody teeth,
and their most cruel voice.
Which as a prey,
to eate vs would reioyce.
7 Euen as a bird,
out of the foulers gin,
Escapeth away.
right so it fareth with vs.
Broke are their nets,
and we escaped thus.
8 God that made heauen
and earth is our helpe then :
His name hath saued vs,
from these wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Psal. Cxxv. W. W.

He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and desireth their wealth, and the destruction of the wicked.

Such as in God the Lord doe trust,
as mount Sion shall firmly stand and be
removed at no hand, the Lord will count
them right and iust, so that they shall bee
sure, for euer to endure.

2 As mightie mountaines, huge and great,
Ierusalem about doe close :
So will the Lord doe vnto those,
Who on his Godly will doe waite,

Such are to him so deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous try doth he,
By making wicked men his rod,
Lest they through griefe forsake their God,
It shall not as their lot still be,

4 Giue Lord to those thy light,
Whose hearts are true and right.

5 But as for such as turne aside,
By crooked waies which they out sought:
The Lord will surely bring to nought,
With workes most vile they shall abide,
But peace with Israel,
For euermore shall dwell.

Another of the same by R.R.

*Sing this
as the
ten Com-
mande-
ments.*

Those that doe put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely:
And flie to him for his defence,
In all their neede and miserie,
Their faith is sure, firme to endure,
Grounded on Christ the corner stone,
Moued with none ill but standeth still,
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ierusalem,
The mighty hils doe it compasse:
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any case.
So God indeed, in euery need,
His faithfull people dorth defend:
Standing them by assuredly,

From this time forth world without end.

Right wife and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainly:
The sinners and vngodlies rod,
To carrie vpon his familie.
Lest they also from God should goe:
Falling to sinne and wickednesse.
Lord defend world without end,
Thy christian flock through thy goodnes.

O Lord doe good to Christians all,
That stedfast in his word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to false doctrine daily slide.
Such will the Lord scatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them send paines without end,
But Lord grant peace to Israel.

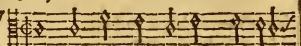
Glory to God the Father of might,
And to his sonne our Sauour,
And to the holy Ghost whose light,
Shine in our hearts and vs succour.

That the right way from day to day,
We may walke and him glorifie:

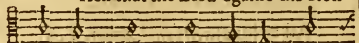
With hearts desire all that are here,
Worship the Lord and say, amen.

In conuertendo. Psal. Cxxvj. W.W.

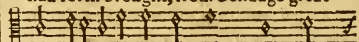
This psalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the meanes of their deliuerance was wonderfull, after the seventy yeares of captiuitie forespoken by Jeremy.
25.12. & 19.10.

VV 

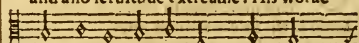
Hen that the Lord againe his Sion



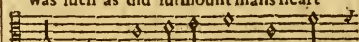
had forth brought, from bondage great



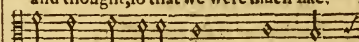
and also seruitude extreame: His worke



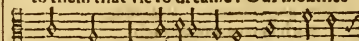
was such as did surmount mans heart



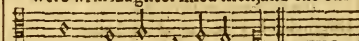
and thought, so that we were much like.



to them that vse to dreame: Our mouthes



were with laughter filled then, and eke our



tongues did shew vs ioyfull men.

3 The heathen folke,
were forced then this to confesse:
How that the Lord,
for them also great things had done.
But much more we.

and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to ioy,

we haue good cause as we begun.

4 O Lord goe forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts,
the flowing riuers send.

5 Full true it is,
that they which sow in teares indeed,
A time will come,
when they shall reape in mirth and ioy,

6 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes,
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne,
with ioy they shall sure see:

Their

Their sheaves home bring,
 and not impaired be.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. Cxxvij. W.W.

It is not mans wit, power, or labour, but the free
goodnesse of God that giueth riches, preferreth
townes and countreies, granteth nourishment and
children.

Sing this
as the
Lords
Prayer.

Except the Lord the house doe make,
And thereunto doe set his hand,
What men doe build it cannot stand,
Likewise in vaine men vndertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safe gard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morne,
And so at night goe late to bed.
Feeding full hardly with browne bread.

Yet were your labour lost and worne,
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet sleepe.

3 Therefore marke well when euer ye see,
That men haue heires to enioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods owne hand.

For God himselfe doth multiplie,
Of his great liberality:
The blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in strength and and actiuenesse:
In person and in comelinesse,

So that a shaft shot with courage.
Of one that hath a most strong arme,
Flieth not so swift nor doth like harme.

5 Owell is he that hath his quier,
Furnisht with such attillery,
For when in perill he shall be.

Such one shall neuer shake nor shiuer,
When that he pleades before the iudge,
Against his foes which beate him grudge.

Beati omnes. Psal. Cxxviii. T. S.

Here is described the prosperous estate of persons married in the fear of God and the promises of Gods blessings to all them that live in this honorable estate according to his commandments.

Sing this
as the
137. Ps.

Blessed art thou that fearest God,
and walkest in his way:
For of thy labour thou shalt eate,
happie art thou I say.

2 Like fruitfull vines on thy house side,
so doth thy wife spring out :
Thy children stand like Olive plants,
thy table round about.

3 This are thou blest that fearest God,
and he shall let thee see:

The promised Ierusalem,
and his felicity.

4 Thou shalt thy childrens children see,
to thy great ioyes encrease:
And likewise grace on Israel,
prosperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Psal. Cxxix.

He admonisheth the Church to reioyce though afflicted in all ages, for God will deliuer and suddenly destroy the enemies thereof.

Of they now Israel may say,
me from my youth assaild :

2 Oft they assailed me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuailed.

3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowde,
and furrowes long did cast:

4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords,
of wicked foes at last.

5 They that hate me shall be ashamed,
and turned backe also :

6 And made as grasse vpon the house,
which withereth ere it grow.

7 Whereof the mower cannot find,
enough to fill his hand:

Nor he can fill his lap that goeth;
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor passers by pray God them on
to let his blessing fall.

Nor say, we blesse you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

Deprofundis. Psal. Cxxx. W.W.

An effectuous prayer to obtaine mercy & forgiveness of his sins, and at length deliuerance from all evils.

Ord to thee I make my mone,

- 3 O Lord our God if thou weigh
our sinnes and them peruse:
Who shall then escape and say,
I can my selfe excuse.
- 4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turn'st to vs thy grace.
That we with hearts most carefull,
should feare before thy face.
- 5 In God I put my whole trust,
my soule waiteth on his will:
For his promise is most iust,
and I hope therein still.
- 6 My soule to God hath regard,
wishing for him alway,
More then they that watch and ward,
to see the dawning day.
- 7 Let Israel then boldly,
in the Lord put his trust:
He is that God of mercy,
that his delinck must,
- 8 For he it is that must saue,
Israel from his sinne:
And all such as surely haue,
their confidence in him.

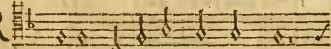
Domine non est. Psal. Cxxxj. N.

David charged with ambition, protesteth his humilitie before God.

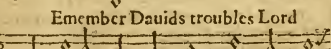
- O** Lord I am not puffed in mind,
I haue no scornfull cie:
I doe not exercise my selfe
in things that be too hie.
- 2 But as a child that wained is,
euen from his mothers breast:
So haue I Lord behau'd my selfe,
in silence and in rest.
- 3 O Israel trust in the Lord,
let him be all thy stay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age for aie.

Memento Domine. Psal. Cxxxij M.

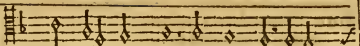
The faithfull grounded on Gods promise made vnto David, desireth that hee would establish the same, both as touching his posterity, and the building of the temple, to pray there as was fore spoken.

R 

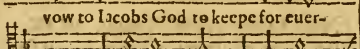
Emember Dauids troubles Lord



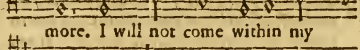
how to the Lord he swore, and vow'd a



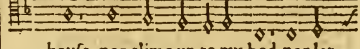
vow to Iacobs God to keepe for euer-



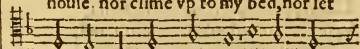
more. I will not come within my



house. nor clime vp to my bed, nor let



my temples take their rest, or the cies



in my head.

- 5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to sit thereon:
An house for Iacobs God to be,
an habitation.
- 6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this sound:
And in the fields and Forrests there,
these voices first were found.
- 7 We will assay and goe in now,
his tabernacle there?
Before his footstoole to fall downe,
vpon our knees, in feare.
- 8 Arise O Lord, arise I say,
into thy resting place:
Both thou and the Aike of thy strength,
the presence of thy grace.
- 9 Let all thy Priests be clothed Lord,
with truth and righteousness,
Let all thy Saints and holy men,
sing all with ioyfulness.
- 10 And for thy seruant Dauids sake,
refuse not Lord I say:
The face of thine annointed Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The second part.

- 11 The Lord to David swore in truth,
and will not shrinke from it.
Saying the fruit of thy body,
vpon thy seate shall sit.
- 12 And if thy sonnes my couenant keepe,
that I shall learne each one:
Then shall their sonnes for euer sit,
vpon thy princely throne.
- 13 The Lord himselfe hath chose Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
14 Saying this is my resting place,
I loue and like it well.
- 15 And I will blesse with great increase,
her victuals euery where:

And I will satisfie with bread,
the needy that be there.
16 Yea I will decke and cloath the Priests
with my saluation:
And all her Saints shall sing for ioy,
of my protection.
17 There will I surely make the horne,
of Dauid for to bud;
For I haue there ordain'd for mine,
a lantern bright and good.
18 As for his enemies I will clothe,
with shame for euermore:
But I will cause his crowne to shine,
more fresh then heretofore.

Ecce quam. Psal. Cxxxiiij. W. W.

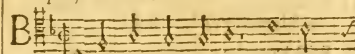
*The commendation of godly and brotherly amitie,
compared to the most precious oyle, mentioned in
Exodus 30.*

*Sing this
as the
137 Psal*

O How happie a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to see:
Brethren together fast to hold,
the bands of amitie.
2 It cal'th to mind the sweete perfume,
and that costly oymntment:
Which on the sacrificers head,
by Gods precept was spent.
3 It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did runne downe.
his rich attire about.
4 And as the lower ground doth drinke
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Syon with his Siluer drops,
the fields with fruite doth fill.
5 Euen so the Lord doth powre on them,
his blessings manifold.
Whose hearts and minds without all guile,
this knot doe keepe and hold.

Ecce nunc. Psal. Cxxxiiij. W. K.

*He exhorteth the Levites that watch in the temple,
to praise the Lord.*

B 
Ehold and haue regard, yee ser-
uants of the Lord: Which in his
house by night doe watch, prayse him
with one accord.

2 Lift vp your hands on high,
vnto his holy place,
And giue the Lord his praises due,
his benefites imbrace.
3 For why? the Lord who did,
both earth and heauen frame,
Doth Syon blesse and will conserue,
for euetmore the same.

Laudate nomen. Psal. Cxxxv. N.

*He exhorteth all the faithfull to praise God for his
marueilous workes and graces, wherein he hath
declared his Maiestie to the confusion of all Ido-
laters.*

O 
Praise the Lord, praise him, praise
him, praise him with one accord. O
praise him still all yee that be the ser-
uants of the Lord. O praise him ye that
stand and be in the house of the Lord:
ye of his court. and of his house praise
him with one accord.

3 Praise ye the Lord, for he is good,
sing praises to his name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwaies to doe the same.
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Iacob,
his very owne we see:
So hath he chosen Israel,
his treasure for to be.
5 For this I know, and am right sure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all Gods,
most easie to intreat.
6 For whatsoeuer pleased him,
all that full well he wrought:
In heauen, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath fram'd of nought.
7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:

He bringeth forth the windes also,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He smote the first borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke rest:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.

9 He hath in thee shewde wonders great,
O Egypt voide of vaunts:
On Pharaο thy cursed king,
and his seuerē seruants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He slue the great and mightiest,
and chiefest of their kings.

11 Schon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Basin:
He slue also the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan.

12 And gaue their land to Israel,
an heritage we see:
To Israel, his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The second part.

13 Thy name O Lord shall still endure,
and thy memoriall:
Throughout all generations,
that are or euer shall.
14 The Lord will surely now auenge,
his people all indeed:
And to his seruants he will shew,
fauour in time of need.

15 The Idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coasts and lands:
Of siluer and of gold be they,
the worke of euē of mens hands.

16 They haue their mouthes & cannot speak,
and eyes and haue no sight:
17 They eke haue eares and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathlesse quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that so doe set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.

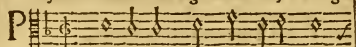
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Leuies house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And all that stand in awe of him,
praise him with one accord.

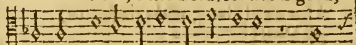
21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord:
Which dwelleth in Ierusalem,
praise him with one accord.

Confitemini. Psal. Cxxxvj. N.

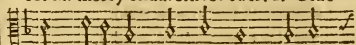
*A most earnest exhortation to giue thanks vnto
God for the creation and gouernance of all things.*



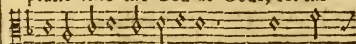
Raile ye the Lord, for hee is good,



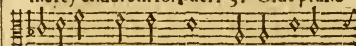
for his mercy endureth for euer. 2. Giue



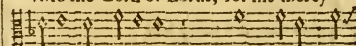
praise vnto the God of Gods, for his



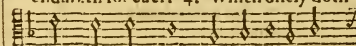
mercy endureth for euer. 3. Giue praise



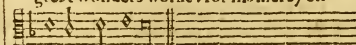
vnto the Lord of Lords, for his mercy



endureth for euer. 4. Which onely doth



great wonders worke: for his mercy en-



dureth for euer.

5 Which by his wisdome made the heauens,
for his mercy endureth &c.

6 Which on the waters stretcht the earth,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

7 Which made great light to shine abroad,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

8 As Sunne to rule the lightsome day,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

9 The Moone and stars to guide the night,
for his mercie endureth, &c.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first borne,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

11 And Israel brought out from them,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

12 With mightie hand and stretched arme,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

13 Which cut the red sea in two parts,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

14 And Israel made passe there through,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

15 And drowned Pharaο and his host,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

16 Through wilderness his people led,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble Kings,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

18 And which hath slaine the mighty Kings,

- for his mercie endureth,&c.
 19 As Schon King of the Amorites,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 20 And Og the King of Basan land,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 21 And gaue their land for heritage.
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 22 Euen to his seruant Israel,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 23 Remembring vs in base estate,
 for his mercie endureth &c.
 24 And from oppressors rescued vs,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 25 Which giueth food vnto all flesh,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 26 Praise ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
 for his mercie endureth,&c.
 27 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of Lords,
 for his mercie endureth for euer.

Another of the same by T.C.

*Sing this
as the
148. Ps.*

Olaud the Lord benigne,
 Whose mercies last for aye:
 Great thanks and praises sing,
 To God of Gods I say.

For certainly,
 His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praise ye,
 Whose mercies aye doe dure,

4 Great wonders only he
 Doth worke by his great power,
 For certainly,

His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
 By his great wisdom high,
 The heavenly firmament,
 Did frame as we doe see.

For certainly,
 His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

6 Yea he a heauie charge,
 Of all the earth did stretch:
 And on the waters large,
 The same he did out stretch.

For certainly,
 His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

7 Great lights he made to vs,
 For why? his loue is aye:
 8 Such as the Sunne we see,
 To rule the lightsome day.
 For certainly,
 His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

9 And eke the Moone so cleare,
 Which shineth in our sight:
 And starres that doe appeare,
 To guide the darksome night.
 For certainly,
 His mercies dure,
 Both firme and sure,
 Eternally.

10 With grievous plagues & sores,
 All Egypt smote he then:
 The first borne lesse and more,
 He slew of beast and men.
 For certainly,&c.

11 And from amidst their land,
 His Israel forth brought:
 12 Which he with mightie hand,
 And stretched arme hath wrought.
 For certainly,&c.

13 The sea he cut in two,
 Which stood vp like a wall:
 14 And made through it to go,
 His chosen children all.
 For certainly,&c.

15 But there he whelmed then,
 The proud King Pharaos:
 With his huge host of men,
 And charrets eke also.
 For certainly,&c.

16 Who led through wildernesse,
 His people safe and sound:
 17 And for his loue endlesse,
 Great Kings he brought to ground.
 For certainly,&c.

18 And slew with puissant hand,
 Kings mightie and of fame:
 19 As of Amorites land,
 Schon the King by name:
 For certainly,&c.

20 And Og the Gyant large,
 Of Basan King also:
 21 Whose land for heritage,
 He gaue his people this:
 For certainly,&c.

22 Euen vnto Israel,
 His seruant deare I say,

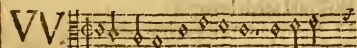
He gaue the same to dwell,
And there abide for aye:
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our most base degree:
24 And from oppressors all,
In safetie set vs free.
For certainly, &c.

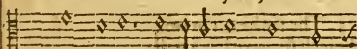
25 All flesh on earth abroad,
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

Super flumina. Psal. Cxxxvij. W.W.

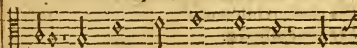
The Israelites in their captiuitie, hearing the Chaldeans reproach and blaspheme God, and his religion, desire God to punish the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians against them, and prophesied the destruction of Babylon.



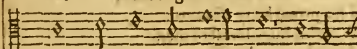
Hen as we sat in Babylon, the riuers



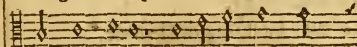
round about, and in remembrance of



Sion, the teares for griefe burst out. We



hang'd our harps and instruments the wil-



low trees vpon: For in that place men



for their vse, had planted many one.

3 Then they to whom we prisoners were,
said to vs tauntingly,
Now let vs heare your Hebrew songs,
and pleasant melody.

4 Alas said we, who can once frame
his sorrowfull heart to sing:
The praises of our louing God,
thus vnder a strange King?

5 But yet if I Ierusalem,
out of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget,

the warbling harpe to guide.

6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tied for euer fast:
If that I ioy, before I see
thy full deliuerance past.

7 Therefore O Lord remember now,
the curld noise and cry:
That Edoms sonnes against vs made,
when they raz'd our Citie.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord,
They cried, on, sacke and raze their wals,
in despight of the Lord.

8 Euen so shalt thou (O Babylon,)
at length to dust be brought:
And happy shall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be cald,
that takes thy children young.
To dash their bones against hard stones,
which lie the streetes among.

Confitebor tibi, Psal. Cxxxvij. N.

David praiseth the goodnesse of God toward him, for which, euen forreine Princes shall praise the Lord together with him, and hee is assured to haue like comfort of God hereafter, as heretofore.

THee will I praise with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwaies,
Euen in the presence of the Gods,
I will aduance thy praise.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will looke and worship thee,
And praised in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy name shall be.

3 Euen for thy louing kinde nesse sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name hast by thy word
aduanced ouer all.
4 When I did call thou heardest me,
and thou hast made also:
The power of increased strength
within my soule to grow.

5 Yea, all the Kings on earth they shall
giue praise to thee O Lord:
For they of thy most holy mouth,
haue heard the mightie word.
6 They of the waies of God the Lord
in singing shall entreat,
Because the glory of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

*Sing this
as the
137 Psal*

- 7 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly spirit:
But he contemning knowes a farre
the proud and losie wight.
8 Although in midd of trouble I
doe walke, yet shall I stand:
Renewed by thee O my Lord,
thou wilt stretch out thy hand.
9 Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and saued shall I be:
By thy right hand, the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
10 Thy mercie Lord endures for aie,
Lord doe nie not forsake:
Forsake me not that am the worke,
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probasti, Psal. Cxxxix. N.

Dauid to cleanse his heart from all hypocrisie, sheweth that nothing is so secret which God seeth not, after declaring his zeale and feare of God, hee protesteth to be enemie to all them that contemne God.

*Sing this
as the
137. Psa.*

- O** Lord thou hast me tride and knowne:
my sitting thou doest know:
And rising eke, my thoughts a farre,
thou vnderstand'st also.
3 My pathes, yea and my lying downe,
thou compassest alwaies:
And by familiar custome art
acquainted with my waies.
4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind hold'st and before,
thou lay'st thy hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboute my reach:
Lord is thy cunning skill:
It is so hie that I the same,
cannot attaine vntill.
7 From sight of thy all-seeing spirit,
Lord whether shall I goe:
Or whether shall I flee away,
thy presence to scape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
loe thou art present there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doest appeare.
9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me goe and hide:
Euen there where are the farthest parts
where flowing sea doth slide.
10 Yea euen thether also shall,
thy reaching hand me guide:

And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide,

- 11 Yea if I say, the darknesse shall
yet throwd me from thy sight.
Loe euen also the darkest night,
about me shall be light.
12 Yea darknesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darknesse and the light,
are both alike alway.

The second part.

- 13 For thou possessedst my raines
and thou hast couered me:
When I within my mothers wombe,
enclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearefully,
and wondrously I am:
Thy works are maruellous, right well,
my soule doth know the same.
15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in secret place:
I haue beene made, and in the earth,
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formelesse then thine eie,
saw me, for in thy booke:
Were written all, nought was before
that after fashion tooke.
17 The thoughts therefore of thee O God,
how deare are they to me?
And of them all, how passing great
the endlesse number be?
18 If I should count them loe their summe
more then the sand I see:
And whensoever I awake,
yet am I still with thee.
19 The wicked and the bloody man,
oh that thou wouldst slay:
Euen those O God to whom depart,
depart from me I say.
20 Euen those of thee O Lord my God,
that speake full wickedly:
Those that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.
21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with vnfaigned hate,
euen as my vtter foes:
23 Trieme O God, and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and disclose.
24 Consider Lord if wickednesse,
in me there any be:

And in thy way O God my guide,
for euer leade thou me.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. Cxli. N.

David prayeth vnto the Lord against the crueltie,
falshood, & iniuries of his enemies, assuring him-
selfe of his succour. Wherefore he prauoketh the
iust to praise the Lord, and to assure themselves
of his tuition.

Sing this
as the
Lamen-
tation.

- L**ord saue me from the euill man
and from the cruell wight:
- 2 Deliuer me, which euill doe
imagine in their sprite.
 - 3 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues loe they haue whet:
Like Serpents vnderneath their lips,
is Adders payson set.
 - 4 Keepe me O Lord from wicked hands,
preferue me to abide,
Free from the cruell man that meanes,
to cause my steps to slide.
 - 5 The proud haue laid a snare for me,
and they haue spread a net:
With cords in my path waies, and gins,
for me eke haue they set.
 - 6 Therefore I said vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me O Lord, O heare the voice,
wherewith I pray and moene.
 - 7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saueh me:
My head in day of battell hath
been couered still by thee.
 - 8 Let not O Lord the wicked haue,
the end of his desire:
Performe not his ill thought, lest he,
with pride be set on fire.
 - 9 Of them that compasse me about,
the chiefest of them all:
Lord let the mischief of their lips,
vpon themselves befall.
 - 10 Let coales fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame:
And in deepe pits so as they may,
not rise out of the same.
 - 11 For no backbiter shall on earth,
be set in stable plight:
And euill to destruction still,
shall hunt the cruell wight.
 - 12 I know the Lord the afflicted will,
reuenge and iudge the poore:
The iust shall praise thy name, iust shall
dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui. Psal. Cxli. N.

David being grievously persecuted under Saul de-
sireth succour, and patience till God take ven-
geance of his enemies.

- O** Lord vpon thee doe I call, Lord
hast thee vnto me: And hearken Lord
vnto my voice, when I doe crie to thee.
2. As incen'e let my prayer be directed
in thine eyes, and the vplifting of my
hands as euening sacrifice.
 - 3 My Lord for guiding of my mouth,
set thou a watch before:
And also of my mouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.
 - 4 That I should wicked workes commit,
encline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicacies,
Lord let me eate no part.
 - 5 But let the righteous smite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me and the same,
a precious oyle shall be.
Such smiting shall not breake my head,
the time shall shortly fall:
When I shall in their miserie,
make prayers for them all.
 - 6 Then when in stonie places downe,
their iudges shall be cast:
Then shall they heare my words, for then,
they haue a pleasant taste.
 - 7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
loe scattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.
 - 8 But O my Lord, my God, mine eyes,
doe looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my trust, let not,
my soule forsaken be.
 - 9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the snare:
And from the subtil gins of them,
that wicked workers are.
 - 10 The wicked into their owne nets,

together let them fall,
While I doe by thy helpe escape,
the danger of them all.

Voce mea ad Dom. Psal. Cxlij. N.

*David neither for feare nor anger, would kill Saul,
but with a quiet mind praised vnto God, who
prescribed him.*

*Sing this
as the
141. Ps.*

BEfore the Lord God with my voice,
I did send out my crye:

And with my strained voice vnto,
the Lord God praised I.

2 My meditation in his sight,
to poure I did not spare:

And in the presence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my spirit,
my path was knowne to thee,

In way where I did walke, a snare
they slyly laid for me.

4 I lookt and viewed on my right hand,
but none there would me know,

All refuge failed me, and for
my soule none cared tho.

5 Then cride I Lord to thee, and said,
my hope thou onely art:

Thou in the land of liuing art,
my portion and my part.

6 Harken to my crye, for I am brought,
full low, deliuer me,

From them that doe me persecute,
for me to strong they be.

7 That I may praise thy name, my soule,
from prison Lord bring out:

When thou art good to me the iust,
shall praise me round about.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cxliij. N.

*An earnest prayer for remission of sinnes, acknow-
ledging that the enemies did cruellie persecute
him by Gods iust iudgement, he desireth to be re-
stored to grace, to be gouerned by his holy spirit,
that he may spend the end of his life in the true
feare and worship of God.*

*Sing this
as the
141. Ps.*

Lord heare my prayer, harken the plaint,
that I doe make to thee:

Lord in thy native truth, and in
thy iustice answere me.

2 In iudgement with thy seruant Lord,
chenter not at all:

For iustified be in thy sight,
not one that lieth shall.

3 The enemy hath pursu'd my soule,
my life to ground hath throwne:

And laid me in the darke like them,
that dead are long ago.

4 Within me in perplexitie,
was mine accombred spire:

And in me was my troubled heart,
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time past in all,
thy workes I meditate:

Yea, in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.

6 To thee O Lord my God loe I,
doe stretch my crawing hands:

My soule it thirsteth after thee,
as doe the thirstie lands.

7 Heare me with speed, my spirit doth faile,
hide not thy face me fro:

Else shall I be like them that downe
into the pit doe goe.

8 Let me thy louing kindnesse, in
the morning heare and know.

For in thee is my trust, shew me
the way that I shall goe.

9 For I lift vp my soule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me:

From all mine enemies, for I
haue hidden me with thee.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God I say.

Let thy good spirit, vnto the land
of mercy me conuay.

11 For thy names sake with quickning grace
aloue do thou me make:

And out of trouble bring my soule,
euen for thy iustice sake;

12 And of thy mercy slay my foes,
O Lord destroy them all:

That doe oppresse my soule, for I
thy seruant am and shall.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. Cxliij. N.

*David praiseth the Lord for his victories, and king-
dome restored, yet calling for the destruction of
the wicked, and declareth wherein the felicitie
of any people consisteth.*

Blest be the Lord my strength, that doth
instruct my hands to fight:

The Lord that doth my fingers frame,
to battell by his might.

2 He is my goodnesse, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and shield:

In him I trust, my people he,
subdues to me to yeeld.

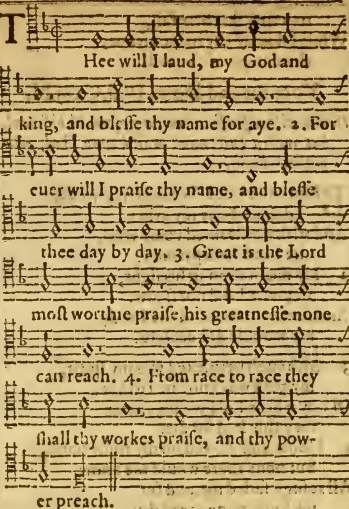
3 O Lord what thing is man that him
thou holdest so in price:

*Sing
as the
141. Ps.*

Or sonne of man, that vpon him,
thou thinkest on this wise?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
so passe his daies to end.
5 As fleeting shade, bow downe O Lord,
the heauens and descend.
6 The mountaines touch & they shal smoke,
cast forth thy lightning flame:
And scatter them, thine arrowes shoote,
consume them with the same.
7 Send downe thy hand euen from aboue,
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of strangers make me free.
8 Whose subtile mouth, of vanitie,
and fondnesse doth entreat:
And their right hand, is a right hand
of fullhood and deceit:
9 A new song will I sing O God,
and singing will I be:
On viole and on instrument
ten stringed vnto thee.
10 Euen he it is that onely giues
deliuerance to kings:
Vnto his seruant David helpe,
from hurtfull sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me saue and shield,
whose mouthes talke vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and subtiltie.
12 That our sonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as caru'd corner stones,
like to a pallas faire.
13 Our garners full, and plenti may,
with sundry fruits be found:
Our sheepe bring thousands, in our streets,
ten thousand may abound.
14 Our Oxen be to labour strong,
that none doe vs intrude:
There be no going out, no cries
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are, that with
such blessings are so stor'd:
Yea, blessed all the people are,
whose God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Psal. Cxli. N.

David describeth the wonderfull providence of
God, in governing and preserving all the other
creatures. He praiseth God for his iustice, mer-
cy, and speciall louing kindnesse towards those
that call vpon him, that feare him, and loue
him.

T 
Hee will I laud, my God and
king, and blesse thy name for aye. 2. For
euer will I praise thy name, and blesse
thee day by day. 3. Great is the Lord
most worthe praise, his greatnesse none
can reach. 4. From race to race they
shall thy workes praise, and thy pow-
er preach.

5 I of thy glorious maiestie,
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
most wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearefull acts declare:
And I to publish all abroad,
thy greatnesse will not spare.
7 And they into the mention shall,
breake of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousness,
in singing shall reapeare.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is slow.
9 Yea good to all, and all his workes,
his mercie dorch exceed:
10 Loe all thy workes doe praise thee Lord,
and doe thy honour spread.
11 Thy Saints doe blesse thee, and they doe,
thy kingdomes glory shew:
12 And blase thy power to cause the sonnes
of men his power know.

The second part.

13 And of his mightie kingdom eke,
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdom Lord a kingdom is,
that doth endure alwaies.
And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay:

- 14 The Lord vpholdeith them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.
- 15 The eies of all doe waite on thee,
thou doest them all relieue :
And thou to each sufficing food,
in season due doest giue.
- 16 Thou openest thy plentious hand,
and bounteously doest fill :
All things whatsoeuer doc liue,
with gifts of thy good will.
- 17 The Lord is iust in all his waies,
his works are holy all :
- 18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
- 19 He the desires which they require,
that feare him will fulfill :
And he will heare them when they crie,
and saue them all he will.

- 20 The Lord preserues all those to him
that beare a louing heart :
But he them all that wicked are,
will vtterly subuert.
- 21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speake,
the praises of the Lord :
All shall to praise his holy name,
for euer shall accord.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. Cxlviij. I.H.

David teacheth that none should put their trust in men but in God alone, who is almighty and deliuereth the afflicted, pouerisheth the poore, setteth prisoners at libertie, comforteth the fatherlesse, widowes strangers, and is king for euer.

Sing this
as the
137 Psal

- M**Y soule praise thou the Lord alwaies,
my God I will confesse:
- 2 While breath and life prolong my daies,
my tongue no time shall cease.
- 3 Trust not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth :
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health:
- 4 For why? their breath doth soone depart,
to earth anone they fall:
And then the counsels of their hearts,
decay and perish all.
- 5 O happie is that man I say,
whom Iacobs God doth aid :
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.
- 6 Which made the earth and waters deepe,
the heauens high with all :
Which doth his word and promise keepe,
in truth and euer shall.
- 7 With right alwaies he doth proceed.

- for such as suffer wrong :
The poore and hungrie he doth feed,
and lose the fetters strong.
- 8 The Lord doth send the blind their sight,
the lame to limmes restore :
The Lord I say doth loue the right,
and iust man euermore.
- 9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and strangers sad in heart :
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens waies subuert.
- 10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shall raigne :
In time of all posteritie,
for euer to remaine.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlviij. N.

The Prophet praiseth the boantie, wisdom, power iustice and providence of God vpon all creatures, but specially vpon his Church, which he gathered together after their dispersion, declaring his word and iudgement toward them, as bee hath done to no other people.

P

Raise yee the Lord, for it is good
vnto our God to sing: For it is plea-
sant, and to praise it is a comelie
thing. 2. The Lord his owne Ierusa-

- lem, he buildeth vp alone: and the disperst
of Israel, doth gather into one.
- 3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their sore vp doth he bind :
- 4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kind.
- 5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdom infinite :
- 6 The Lord relieues the meek, and throwes
to ground the wicked wight.
- 7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praise,
vnto the Lord reioyce :
And to our God vpon the harpe,
aduance your singing voice.
- 8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for

the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the grasse to grow againe.

- 9 He giues to beasts their food, and to
young Ravens when they drie
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse,
nor in mans legs doth lie.
11 But in all those that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as doe attend vpon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

- 12 O praise the Lord Ierusalem,
thy God O Sion praise:
13 For he the barres hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he itaies.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he:
Doth settie peace, and with the flower
of wheate he fillēth thee,
15 And his commandments vpon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course,
doth swiftly runne about.
16 He giueth snow like wooll, hore frost
like ashes doth he spread:
17 Like morsels cast his Ice, thercof
the cold who can abide?
18 He sendeth forth his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then,
the waters flow aaine:
19 The doct. line of his holy word,
to Iacob doth he shew:
His statutes and his iudgements he
giues Israel to know.
20 With euery nation hath he not
so dealt, nor they haue knowne
His secret iudgements, ye therefore,
praise ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. Cxlvij. I.H.

He prouoketh all creatures to praise the Lord, in
heauen, and in all places, especially, for the pow-
er, that he hath giuen to his people Israel.

Glorie laud vnto the Lord, from heauen
that is so hie: Praise him in deed and
word, aboute the starrie skie. 2. And al-

so yee, his Angels all, armies royall,
praise him with glee.

- 3 Praise him both Moone and Sunne,
Which are so cleare and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistering starres of light.
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heauens faire,
And clouds of the aire,
His laud expresse.
5 For at his word they were
All formed as we see,
At his voice did appeare,
Al' things in their degree.
6 Which he set fast,
To them he made
A law and trade,
For aie to last.
7 Extoll and praise Gods name,
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes doe ye the same,
For it becometh you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, snow,
And stormes that blow,
At his decree.
9 The hilles and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattell,
Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.
11 All kings both more and lesse,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Doe ye the same.
13 For his name shall we proue,
To be most excellent:
Whose praise is farre aboue
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall,
Exalt with blisse,
The horne of his,
And helpe them all.

His Saints all shall forth tell,
His praise and worthinesse:
The children of Israel,
Each one both more and lesse.
15 And also they,
That with good will,
His words fulfill
and him obey.

Cantate Domino. Psal. Cxlix. N.

*An exhortation to the Church, to praise the Lord
for his victory and conquest, that he giueth his
Saints, against all mans power.*

*Sing this
as the
145. Ps.*

Sing vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing song.
And let the praise of him be heard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion hill,
be ioyfull in their King.
3 Let them sound praise with voice of flute
vnto his holy name:
And with the Timbrel and the harpe,
sing praises of the same.
4 For why? the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliuerance he will raise,
the mecke to glory great.
5 With glory and with honour now
let all the Saints reioyce:
And now aloud vpon their beds,
aduaunce their singing voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the Acts,
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands, eke let them beare,
a double edged sword.

7 To plague the Heathen and correct,
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their stately Kings in chaines,
their Lords in yron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome,
that written is before:
This honour all his Saints shall haue,
praise yee the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. CL. N.

*An exhortation to praise the Lord without ceasing
by all manner of waies: for all his mightie and
wonderfull workes.*

*Sing this
as the
147. Ps.*

YEeld vnto God the mightie Lord,
praise in his sanctuarie:
And praise him in the firmament,
that shewes his power a hie.
2 Aduaunce his name and praise him in

his mightie acts alwaies:
According to his excellencie,
of greatnesse giue him praise.

3 His praises with the princely noise,
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him vpon the viole and
vpon the harpe also.
4 Praise him with Timbrell and with flute,
Organs and Virginals.
5 With sounding Cymbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud Cimbals.
6 What euer hath the benefit,
of breasting praise the Lord:
To praise the name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Psalmes of David.

An exhortation vnto the praise of God
to be sung before morning
Prayer. T.B.

Praise the Lord, O ye Gentils all
which hath brought you into his light:
O praise hi in all people mortall:
as it is most worthie and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to poure out his mercie:
And the Lords truth be ye assured
abideth perpetually.

*Sing this
as the
100. Ps.*

*Glorie be to God the Father,
And to Iesus Christ his true sonne:
With the holy Ghost in like manner,
Now and at every season.*

An exhortation vnto the praise of God
to be sung before Eueniag
Prayer. T.B.

BEhold now giue good heed, such as be
the Lords seruants faithfull and true:
Come praise the Lord euery degree
With such songs, as to him are due.

*Sing this
as the
100. Ps.*

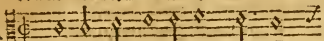
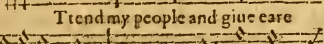
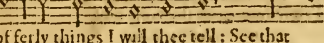
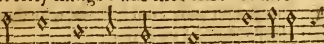
O ye that stand in the Lords house,
Euen in our owne Gods mansion:
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
Which worketh our saluation.

Lift vp your hands in his holy place
Yea and that in the time of night:
Praise ye the Lord which giueth all grace,
For he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion,
Which made heaven and earth by his power
Come to you and your Nation,
His blessing, mercie and fauour.

Glorie to God the Father, &c.

Audi Israel, Exod. xx, W. VV.

A 
 Tend my people and giue care

 of ferly things I will thee tell: See that

 my words in mind thou beare, and to my

 precepts listen well.

3 I am thy soveraigne Lord and God,
 Which haue thee brought from carefull thral,
 And eke reclaimde from Pharaohs rod;
 Make thee no Gods on them to call.

Nor fashioned forme of any thing,
 In heauen, or earth to worship it:
 For I thy God by reuenging,
 With grievous plagues this sin will smite.

3 Take not in vaine his holy name,
 Abuse it not after thy will.
 For so thou might'st soone purchase blame,
 And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from work the seventh day ceast,
 And broughe all things to perfect end,
 So thou and thine that day take rest,
 That to Gods hefts ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
 As Gods comandements doe preceind,
 That thou long daies and good maieft liue,
 In earth, where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruell hate,
 7 All filthie fornication feare,

8 See thou steale not in any rate.

9 False witness against no man beare.

10 Thy neighbours house with not to haue,
 His wife, or ought that he calth mine,
 His field, his Ox, his Ass, his slaue,
 Or any thing which is not thine.

A Prayer.

The spirit of grace grant vs O Lord,
 To keepe these lawes our hearts restore,
 And cause vs all with one accord,
 To magnifie thy name therefore.

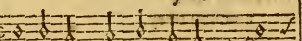
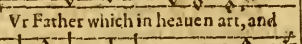
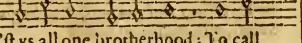
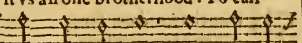
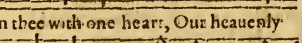
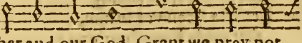
For of our selues no strength we haue,
 To keepe these lawes after thy will.
 Thy might therefore O Christ we craue.
 That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord for thy names sake grant vs this,
 Thou art our strength O Saviour Christ,
 Of thee to speed how should we misse,

In whom our treasure doth consist.

To thee for euer more be praise,
 With the father in each respect,
 And with the holy spirit alwaies,
 The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer.

O 
 Vr Father which in heauen art, and

 mak' it vs all one brotherhood: To call

 vpon thee with one heart, Our heauenly

 Father and our God, Grant we pray not

 with lips alone, But with the hearts deepe

 sigh and grone.

Thy blessed name be sanctified,
 Thy holy word might vs inflame:
 In holy life for to abide:
 To magnifie thy holy name.

From all errors defend and keepe
 The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre,
 And henceforth everlastingly,
 Thine holy Ghost into vs poure,
 With all his gifts most plentifully.

From Satans rage and filthie band,
 Defend vs with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
 Like as in heauen, in earth also:
 In trouble grant vs patience,
 Thee to obey in wealth and woe.
 Let not flesh, blood, or any ill,
 preuaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
 And all other good gifts of thine:
 Keepe vs from warre, and from bloodshed,
 Also from sicknesse death and pine,

That we may liue in quietnesse,
 Without all greedy carefulnesse.

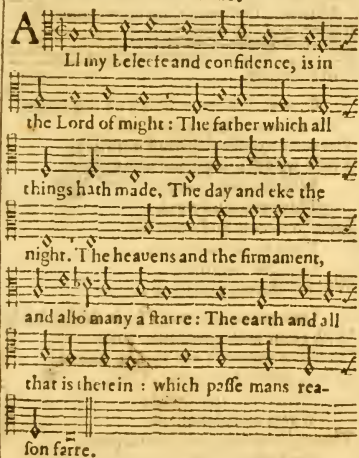
Forgiue vs our offences all,
 Relecue our carefull conscience,
 As we forgiue both great and small,
 Which vnto vs haue done offence.
 Prepare vs Lord for to serue thee,
 In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord into temptation,
Lead vs not when the fiend doth rage,
To withstand his inuasion,
Giue power and strength to every age,
Arme and make strong thy feeble host,
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The daies and times are dangerous,
From cuerlasting death saue vs,
And in our last need comfort vs,
A blessed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receiue.

For thou O Lord art King of kings,
And thou hast power ouer all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuersall.
Amen, let it be done O Lord,
That we haue praide with one accord.

The Creed.



And in like maner I beleeue,
In Christ our Lord, his Sonne :
Coequall with the deitie,
And man in flesh and bone :

Conceiued by the holy Ghost,
His word doth me assure
And of his mother Marie borne,
Yet she a Virgin pure.

Because mankind to Satan was,
For sinne in bond and thrall,
He came and offered vp himselfe,
To death to saue vs all.
And suffering most grieuous paine,

Then Pilate being Iudge,
Was crucified on the Crosse,
And thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
But quickened in the spirit :
His body then was buried,
As is our vse and right.

His spirit did after this descend,
Into the lower parts:
Of them that long in darknesse were,
The true light of their hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
He rose to life againe :
To the'nd he might be glorified,
Out of all griefe and paine.

Ascending to the heavens high,
To sit in glory still :
On Gods right hand his father deare,
According to his will.

Untill the day of iudgement come,
When he shall come againe:
With Angels power, yet of that day,
We all be vncertaine.

To iudge all people rightcouſly,
Whom he hath dearly bought :
The living and the dead alſo,
Which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy spirit of God,
My faith to satisfy,
The third person in trinitie,
Beleeve I steadfastly.

The holy and Catholike Church,
That Gods word doth maintaine :
And holy Scripture doth allow :
Which Satan doth disdain.

And also I doe trust to haue,
By Iesus Christ his death:
Release and pardon for my sinnes,
And that onely by faith.

What time all flesh shall rise againe,
Before the Lord of might:
And see him with their bodily eyes,
Which now doe giue them light.

And then shall Christ our Saviour,
The sheepe and goates diuide:
And giue life euerlastingly,
To those whom he hath tride.

Within his Realme celeſtiall,
In glory for to reſt:
With all the holy companie,
Of Saints and Angels bleſt.

Which serve the Lord omnipotent,
Obediently each hour:

To whom be all Dominion,
And praise for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung
before the Sermon.

Come holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all:

Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we doe neuer fall.

O holy Ghost, visit our coast,
defend vs with thy shield:

Against all sinne and wickednesse,
Lord helpe vs win the field.

Lord keepe our King and his counsell,
and giue them will and might,

To perseuere in thy Go'spell,
which can put sinne to flight.

O Lord that giuest thy holy word,
send preachers plentifully:

That in the same we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright,
the preachers of thy word:

That thou by them maist cut downe sinne,
as it were with a sword.

Depart not from those pastors pure,
but aide them at all need:

Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our soules doe feed.

O blessed spirit of truth keepe vs,
in peace and vnitie:

Keepe vs from sects and errors all,
and from all papistrick.

Conuert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:

That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in vs,
and lonke so to abound:

That man and wife be voide of strife,
and neighbours about vs round.

In our time giue thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nie:

And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie,
that is of mighties most.

To liuing Father and the Son,
and eke the holy Ghost.

As it hath been in al the time,
that hath been heretofore:

As it is now and so shall be,
henceforth for euermore.

Da pacem Domine. F. G.

G iue peace in these our daies O
Lord, great dangers are now at hand,
thine enemies with one accord Christs
name in euery land, seeke to delate,
roote out and race, thy true right
worship indeed: bee thou the stay,
Lord wee thee pray, thou help'st alone
in all neede.

Giue vs that peace which we doe lacke,
Through misbeliefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou dost not slacke,
Which we vnkindly gaine stricke,
With fire and sword,
This heathfull word,
Some persecute and oppresse,
Some with the mouth,
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

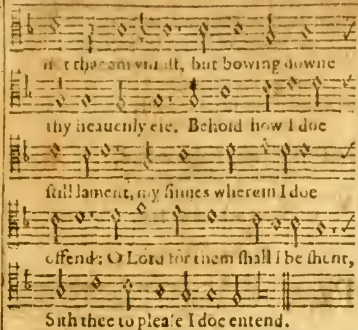
Giue peace and vs thy spirit downe send,
With griefe and repentance true:
Do pierce our heart, our liues to amend,
And by faith Christ reue,
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloodshed,
Through thy sweet mercy and grace,
May from vs slide,
Thy truth may bide:
And shine in euery place.

The Lamentation.

Through perfect repentance the sinner hath a sure
trust in God, that his finnes shall bee washed a-
way in Christs blood.

O Lord in thee is all my trust, giue
care vnto my wofull crye: Re-use mee

The Lamentation. A Thanksgiuing.



not the conuict, but bowing downe
 thy heauenly eie. Behold how I doe
 full lament, my finnes wherein I doe
 offend: O Lord for them shall I be thent,
 Sith thee to please I doe entend.

No, no, not so, thy will is bent,
 to deale with sinners in thine iudgement:
 But when in heart they shall repent,
 thou grantst with speed that they desire.
 To thee therefore still shall I cry,
 to wash away my sinfull crime:
 Thy blood O Lord, is not yet drie,
 but that it may helpe me in time.
 Hast thee O Lord, hast thee I say,
 to powre on me the gifts of grace,
 That when this life must fleete away,
 in heauen with thee I may haue place.
 Where thou doest raigne eternally,
 with God which once did down thee send:
 Where Angels sing continually,
 to thee be praise world without end.

A thanksgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

The Lord be thanked for his gifts,
 and mercies euermore:
 That he doth shew vnto his Saints,
 to him be laud therefore.
 Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
 as he doth right deserue:
 Our hearts cannot of him so thinke,
 as he doth vs preserve.
 His benefites they be so great,
 to vs that be but sinne:
 That at our hands for recompence,
 there is no hope to winne.
 O sinfull flesh, that thou shouldst haue
 such mercies of the Lord:
 Thou dost deserue more worthily,
 of him to be abhord.
 Nought else but sinne and wretchednes,
 doth rest within our hearts:
 And stubbornly against the Lord,
 we daily play our parts.
 The Sunne aboue in firmament

that is to vs a light:
 Doth shew it lesse more cleare and pure,
 then we be in his sight.

The heauens aboue and all therein,
 more holy are then we:
 They serue the Lord in their estate,
 ech one in their degree.
 They doe not strue for mastery,
 nor slacke their office set:
 But feare the Lord, and doe his will,
 here is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein,
 of God it is in awe:
 It doth obserue the formers will,
 by skilfull natures law.
 The Sea and all that is therein,
 doth bend when he doth becke:
 The spirits beneath doe tremble all,
 and feare his wrathfull checke.
 But we alas, for whom all these,
 were made them for to rule:
 Doe not so know or loue the Lord,
 as doth the Oxe or Mule.
 A law he gaue for vs to know,
 what was his holy will:
 He would vs good, but we would not,
 auoid the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that seeketh out,
 the Lord of life to please:
 Nor doe the thing that might vs ioyne,
 to Christ and quiet ease,
 Thus are we all his enemies,
 we can it not denie:
 And he againe of his good will,
 would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedie was none,
 to bring vs vnto life:
 The Sonne of God our flesh he tooke,
 to end our mortall strife.
 And all the law of God the Lord,
 he did it full obey:
 And for our finnes vpon the Crosse,
 his blood our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget,
 what good he to vs wrought,
 A signe he left our eyes to tell,
 that he our bodies bought.
 In bread and wine he visble,
 vnto thine eies and tast:
 His mercies great thou maist record,
 if that his spirit thou hast.
 As once the corne did liue
 and was cut downe w:
 And as hee dour with m:

out from his huske to drie.
 And as the mill with violence,
 did teare it out so small:
 And made it like to earthly dust,
 not sparing it at all.
 And as the Ouen with fire hot,
 did close it vp in heate:
 And all this done that I haue said,
 that it should be our meate.
 So was the Lord in his ripe age,
 cut downe by cruell death:
 His soule he gaue in torments great,
 and yielded vp his breath.
 Because that he to vs might be,
 an euerlasting bread:
 With much reproch and troubles great,
 on earth his life he led:
 And as the grapes in pleasant time,
 are pressed very sore:
 And plucked downe when they be ripe,
 and let to grow no more.
 Because the iuice that in them is,
 as comfortable drinke:
 We might receiue and ioyfull be,
 when sorrowes make vs shrinke.
 So Christ his blood out pressed was,
 with nailes and eke with speare:
 The iuice whereof doth saue all those,
 that rightly doe him feare.
 And as the cornes by vnitie,
 into one loafe are knit:
 So is the Lord and his whole Church,
 though he in heauen sit.
 As many Grapes make but one wine,
 so should we be but one:
 In faith and loue, in Christ aboue,
 and vnto Christ alone.
 Leading a life without all strife,
 in quiet rest and peace:

From enuie and from malice both,
 our hearts and tongues to cease.
 Which if we doe, then shall we shew,
 that we his choicen be:
 By faith in him to leade a life,
 as alwaies willed he.
 And that we may so doe indeed,
 God send vs all his grace:
 Then after death we shall be sure,
 with him to haue a place.

Robert Wisedome.

P

Referue vs Lord by thy deare
 word from Turke, and Pope defend
 vs Lord, which both would thrust out
 of his throne, our Lord Iesus Christ
 thy deare Sonne.

Lord Iesus Christ shew forth thy might,
 that thou art Lord of Lords by right:
 Thy poore afflicted stocke defend,
 that we may praise thee without end.
 God holy Ghost our comforter,
 be our patron, helpe and succour:
 Giue vs one mind and perfect peace,
 all gifts of grace in vs increase.
 Thou liuing God in persons three,
 thy name be praised in vnitie:
 In all our neede so vs defend,
 that we may praise thee world without end.

FINIS.







